



国立公文書館

国立公文書館

分類	法務省
	平成11年
排架 番号	4 A
	18
	1929

裏
面
白
紙

1766

DOCUMENT 5685

Prosecution Document

5685

Class B and C Offences

NEATHERLANDS I.D.I.S.

SURABAYA

SYDNEY

Netherlands Division I.P.S.

December 1945.

Lt.Col. J.S. Sinnighe Damste
R.I.A.,
Assistant Prosecutor.

裏面白紙

SUMATRASynopsisI. ESCAPEES OF WAR.1. MURDER.

Several murders of P.O.W. occurred after their

surrender. Most of the executions were carried out in a very cruel way.

a. At Banks Island, East of Sumatra, on 15 February 1942, a group of shipwrecked Australian servicemen was murdered by machine gunning after they had been driven into the sea; without any trial, even without any comprehensible reason. As appears from the report of the interrogation of E. S. LLOYD, R.N.I.A.,

Prosecution Document 5617.

The Prosecution enters this document 5617 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

b. At Kotaramala, North Sumatra, on 18 March 1942, a few days after their surrender, about 50 Dutch P.O.W. (European and Ambonese) were pushed into sloops, towed to the open sea and shot. As appears from the affidavit of Sgt. M. LINTVERISSA, R.N.I.A.,

Prosecution document 5615.

The Prosecution enters this document 5615 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

c. Major LEENHERR has already testified regarding the murder of 22 Dutch P.O.W. at TIGA BOEKSO, North East Sumatra, on 15 March 1942.

2. OTHER.

The conditions in the various P.O.W. camps in Sumatra have already been described by the witness Major RIFGER, who has given evidence from his personal knowledge and from the results of his official investigation regarding the other camps.

Additional evidence is presented now concerning two other camps.

d. The British Wing Commander F. S. DAVIS, in his sworn report, gives a summary of conditions of the P.O.W. camps at Poken Bania.

Central

裏面白紙

Central Sumatra, where initially 2,000 Dutch and British P.O.W. were confined; Prosecution document 5684. Filthy surroundings and bad accommodation; heavy labor, started immediately after an extremely exhausting voyage and overland trip, with only very little and poor food provided. The labor consisted in the construction of a railroad and was conducted by a group of Japanese soldiers straight from the Burma railway P.O.W. camps; which resulted in the same slave driving conditions and brutality as already shown to this Court by the testimonies of the late Colonel WILD and Lt. Colonel COLMAN.

A dysentery outbreak was unavoidable because the P.O.W. on their way had been lodged in the overcrowded cool at Padang, under dangerous sanitary conditions together with native coolies who almost all suffered from dysentery. Practically no medicines were supplied, and no dressings, although after the Japanese surrender large stocks were available. Consequently, dysentery and malaria along with the results of malnutrition - beri-beri, pellagra, other avitaminoses, tropical ulcers - made the number of sick rise to almost 40%. The less sick people were forced to do garden work because the others had to grow their own vegetables.

Some 170 shipwrecked P.O.W. arrived in bad condition but were not given the necessary treatment and care, so that many of them died. The death rate rose to 80 and even more per month, due to lack of food and heavy work, but still the forced labour was increased. The Japanese Commandant showed no interest; several instances of brutality and cruelty in the treatment, even causing death, are given.

The Prosecution enters this document 5684 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

b. In the Kota Tjane area, North Sumatra, in October 1944 the P.O.W. were forced to march day and night over a distance of 90 miles in 68 hours. Each man who fell behind was beaten until he kept up with the main party. As appears from the affidavit of Pte. W. HAGBERGEN, B.N.I.A.; Prosecution document 5681.

The Prosecution enters this document 5681 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

3. Executions.

In May 1943 the Dutch P.O.W. at Lowe Soekragul-camp, Kute
TAGANG, were forced to enlist in the Japanese Army. Four of these
P.O.W. who had refused were executed, as is vividly depicted
by the eye-witness K. M. BILJONGSEN, R. I. I., in his affidavit.
Prosecution Document 5638.

The Prosecution enters this document 5638 as an exhibit.

II. CIVILIANS.

A. Internment.

The Prosecution refers to the testimony of Major LEEMER
who has given information from his personal experience and from
the results of the official investigation carried out by him
regarding the 7 odd civilian internment camps. Additional
evidence is presented by the following.

1. Murder.

about the same time as the Chinese murdered a group of
Australian servicemen at the beach of Bouma Island, as stated
before, they murdered by machine gunning and bayonetting a group
of about 20 Australian nurses who were taken prisoner. Sister
BILLWILLIE has given testimony regarding this murder.

They also murdered at the same place and time two captured
civilians: Mr. GORDON BOWDEN, the official Representative of the
Commonwealth of Australia in Malaya, and his political secretary.
This appears from the affidavit by the Australian A. H. GOTTOL;
Prosecution document 5645.

The Prosecution enters this document 5645 as an exhibit.

Major LEEMER has already given evidence about the murder
of three British civilians at Pemayang, Sintang, in March 1942.

2. Conditions.

As already described by Major LEEMER in almost all camps
conditions were utterly miserable.

In

In the women camp at Pincetaki, North Sumatra, food conditions were terrible: in November 1944 the daily ration consisted of 140 grams of rice for adults and only 80 grams for children- (450 grams = 1 American lbs.) - ; in addition 20 grams of vegetables. These circumstances made hundreds of desperate women break out in order to find additional food in spite of the severe punishments to be feared. The Kempeitai investigated the matter and the two women camp commandants were severely ill-treated, including the threat of execution, as stated by one of them, Mrs. M. PRINGSNES ROEBOR, in her affidavit; Prosecution document 5546.

The Prosecution enters this document 5546 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

5. Non-interned.

1. Romusha.

Not only Javanese were forced to hard labor and sent to other parts of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, but also natives of Sumatra had to suffer this enslavement, as appears from the affidavit of MAR BIN SAEDEL, who was detailed to work at Singapore under the usual hopeless conditions; Prosecution document 5716.

The Prosecution enters this document 5716 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

It is brought to the Court's attention that several of the Romusha, whose affidavits have been dealt with when the Java was presented, were also ill-treated when working on islands belonging to the Sumatra area.

2. Kempeitai.

The methods of the Sumatra-Kempeitai did not substantially differ from those applied by the Java Kempeitai, from whom they received assistance. Major FURUSAKI, in his report already introduced, exhibit _____ (Serial 3105/s, sub II) gives evidence about the "JI"-operation, in Sumatra, 1943. The / suspects

suspects were not sent up to Court Martial but a speedy way of dealing with them was adopted, in fact the same system was applied as with the "T4"-operation in Java. When the crime was clearly proved - in the opinion of the torturing investigators - and the death sentence was considered suitable, the criminals were executed, on the decision of the army. These executions were carried out fortnightly by every detachment of every section, in secrecy. The executions were at once reported to Kempei Headquarters, who at once reported to the army. Prosecution document 5525, already introduced as exhibit _____.

Personal experiences show the same pattern as in Java:

a. At Belaga, North East Sumatra, the methods of torture applied were: water-torture and severe beatings. The treatment of the victims was extremely bad and drove them to suicide. As appears from the affidavit of L. G. B. J. J. J.: Prosecution document 5525.

The Prosecution enters this document 5525 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

b. At Shiboh, North West Sumatra: beatings and manhandling, torture, infliction of injuries, water-torture, exposure of naked victims to the local population; bad treatment of the prisoners.

As appears from the affidavit of Police Inspector ... Suyker:

Prosecution document 5525.

The Prosecution enters this document 5525 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

c. At Tandjong Karang, South Sumatra: beatings, burning of scapulae, and other ways of torture. Affidavit of L. O. M. P. J. J.: Prosecution document 5525. From this as well as from the case of

SUYKER appears that the Kempei officers condoned the ill-treatment. The Prosecution enters this document 5525 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

d. At Pelambang, Central South Sumatra, a Chinese doctor was a victim of the Kempei and afterwards forced to cure the victims.

Here also: severe beatings, in several ways; water-torture, with /

sometimes

裏面白紙

sometimes more than 3 gallons of soapy water, incidentally resulting in death; hanging; burning; threat of beheading; playing ball with an Indonesian as the ball. Doctor LO BUKU SICO described these tortures in his affidavit: Prosecution document 5652.

The Prosecution enters this document 5652 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

3. Eris, et al.

In the goal of Erasmus Sinter, North East Sumatra, more than 300 out of the 500 prisoners died in two years time. The causes of death were invariably: (a) stony, malnutrition and the consequences thereof. Prisoners who were expected to die soon were put into a special cell; the dying was speeded up by putting the patient outside the cell in the tropical sun. As appears from the affidavit of E. P. WILSON, Head manager of the Deli Tobacco Company; Prosecution document 5634.

The Prosecution enters this document 5634 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

This completes the synopsis regarding the Japanese conventional war crimes and crimes against humanity committed in the area Sumatra.

COPY

[WAR CRIMES]

Interrogation of Ernest Alexander Lloyd, CXX 86448 RM.I/S. by
 NX31499 Lt. W. H. Dixon, regarding atrocities by the Japanese against
 Australia Nurses.

- (1) I was a member of the crew of the SS "Wynarbrook" which was sunk of
 Bangka Island on 14th Feb. 42.
- (2) I reached the shore in the company with W.B. Coko and L/S. Noble,
 some civilians and about 5 nurses.
- (3) We slept that night with other survivors on the beach. There were about
 40 or 50 there including about 20 Australian nurses in charge of a station.
- (4) Next morning the First Officer of the "Wynarbrook" left to contact the
 Japanese. A party of about 10 to 15 civilian women and children also Coko
 and Noble left to go ahead.
- (5) The First Officer came back with a party of about 14 Japs, in charge of
 an Officer or NCO, wearing a sword.
- (6) The Japs separated us into three groups.
- (a) Servicemen.
 (b) Civilian men and women.
 (c) Nurses.
- (7) I was with the group of servicemen and we were marched a short distance
 along the beach. Just out of sight of the others.
- (8) The Japs set us a machine gun and clearly indicated that they intended
 shooting us.
- (9) Several of us made a break for the water and were fired on. I was
 wounded but was carried out to sea by the tide. I later struggled back
 ashore and into the jungle in the early afternoon.
- (10) I passed out. On coming to later it was daylight. I walked along the
 beach and came upon the bodies of the group of servicemen some of whom I
 recognised.
- (11) Further long the beach where we had left them-I came across the bodies
 of the nurses (about 10) and after that the civilians. All appeared to have
 bayoneted or shot.
- (12) I went back into the jungle and about ten days later I made my way into
 Mantok and surrendered to the Japs.

(13) I was placed in a P.H. hospital and there met:-

(a) an Englishman whom I remembered as one of the servicemen's group on the beach.

(b) an American whom I recognised as one of the main group on the beach.

(c) an Australian nurse whom I did not recognise.

Questions by the Interrogating Officer.

Q. 1. Have you any means of indentifying any of the Australian nurses?

A. No.

Q. 2. Have you any means of indentifying any of the party of Japs or their units. Did you see any of them again?

A. No. But they were army and not of the other services.

Q. 3. Do you know the name of the Englishman.

A. Yes. KINSEY Pte. He died at Mantok.

Q. 4. Do you know the name of the American.

A. No. But I saw him about July or August 42. with the civilian internees in Palembang.

Q. 5. Do you know the names of any of the Jap Units in Bangka Is. in Feb. 42.?

A. No.

Q. 6. Before the Jap opened fire on you did you hear snats or other sounds from the area where you left the nurses and civilians?

A. No. But I heard shots after I was in the water.

Interrogation concluded.

To the best of my belief the foregoing particulars are correct.

Witness (Signed) (Signed)

NX31499 K.M.Dixon, Lt.
Interrogating Officer,
2ndst P.O. Contact & Inquiry Unit. .JP.

Witness (Signed) NX53123 2/15 Field Art. Regt.

Interrogation conducted at Sungai Ken P.O. Camp, Palembang on 18th Sept. 45.

Certified true copy of original affidavit

/s/ R. B. Lamb, Lt. Colonel
A.C. War Crimes
H.Q. AFSA.

18th April 1946

裏面白紙

21-12-27 20(2)

E1968

Doc. No. 5619

Page 1

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of the NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Sworn statement of Melkianus LATUPERISSA, Sergeant first class, section commander No. 1884 of the NI Red Cross organisation, Kota Radja, dated 11 April 1946; Signed H. Latuperissa." OK 8221/S.

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

S E A L

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de WEERD, first lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

裏
面
白
紙

283

11

STATEMENT

SUMMARY OF EXAMINATION of Melkiamus LATUPERISSA, civilian clerk at the military Hospital KOTA RADJA, at the time of the invasion, Sgt. 1st class, section commander No. 1884 of the NI Red Cross Organisation, district of KOTA RADJA:

who, duly sworn, states:

I am 38 years of age, of A BONESE nationality, born at LHO SOEKOEW, ATJEL. I am at present at MEDAN STORES HOUSE, MEDAN.

On 12 March 42 I stayed behind in the hospital at KOTA RADJA, after all the Dutch troops had gone South. A group of about 50 or 60 men, amongst whom was at least one officer, missed the train to the south and consequently was at KOTA RADJA when the Japanese entered. This group consisted of DUTCH, A BONESE, MENADONESE and JAVANESE. Some of them were medical orderlies, wearing a red-cross armband, others were convalescent patients and further there were a few guards.

While gangs of ATJENESE were looting the town, the DUTCH soldiers hoisted the white flag on the Railway-station building and waited for the Japanese to capture them. I succeeded in persuading two JAVANESE and TWO A BONESE, named SINAY not to wait any longer for the JAPANESE, because of the risk of being murdered by the ATJENESE. They followed me and I brought them safely to one of the nearby kampongs.

That same day, 12 March, I saw myself that the group of men was captured by the ATJENESE and brought to the KOTA RADJA club where they had to squat. The Oelocbalangs (ATJENESE district chiefs) were assembled in another room at the club. One of them, with whom I was acquainted, signalled me to go away.

Two days later a certain ALI, an ATJENESE with whom I often used to go out fishing, came to see me and I asked him to find out all he possibly could about the prisoners. In the meantime many Ambonese and Menadonese civilians were captured too by the ATJENESE. They were mishandled and several were forced to become HONDALIDANS, before the Japanese stopped that on request of a certain Mrs. NOE. The plunder of the town went on for three days, before the Japanese put an end to that too and ordered the stolen goods to be handed in again.

裏
面
白
紙

On or about 18 March 42 Mrs. LECERG came to see me and told me, that her husband WO II LECERF, and the whole group of captured soldiers were brought by closed motor lorries from the local prison along the road to OLEH-LEH. The next day I met the aforementioned ALI, who told me that the day before he had seen at OLEH-LEH that about 50 Dutch and Ambonese PW., their hands tied behind their backs, barefooted, dressed in underpants only and well guarded by JAPANESE armed soldiers, had been unloaded from motor-trucks and had been literally kicked into three white painted boats of the KFW type, ALI had asked the Japanese officer in charge what was going to happen to these people to which that officer had made the gesture of shooting.

The Japanese boarded the boats too and then the sloops were towed to the open sea by the steamtug "LIE TERNG", manned by the Javanese crew. When the boats were still visible ALI heard shooting. After less than 2 hours the steamtug returned in halfhour, however, with the sloops.

The next day after ALI had told me this story I went to OLEH LEH, pretending to go out to fish. I heard from fishermen there that they had seen at sea parts of human bodies drifting, apparently bitten off by sharks.

Two days thereafter I went again to OLEH LEH and that time heard the story that the corpse of an EUROPEAN had drifted into a poekat (fishernet) near the beach of OLEH LEH. Mrs. LECERF is living at LEDAN now and also a Mr. KROON, who at that time was at KOTA RADJA and who might know something about the tragedy.

I remember as names of men, who belonged to that group:
 MANAIT, Ambonese sergt. Med. ord. His widow is living now at GLOEGGER.
 METEKOHY, Amb. Sergt. Med. ord.
 KASWYAN, Javanese sergt. cook
 ALATADJI, " corporal

Rumours at that time at KOTA RADJA said that all these men were executed. because the Japanese believed they belonged to a destruction unit, which had destroyed bridges and roads.

[Signed M LATUPERISSA
 Witness

裏
面
白
紙

I certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Signed J J A VAN DE LANDE
Translator

Sworn before me J J A VAN DE LANDE
for OC No 4 War Crimes Investigation Team

This 11th day of April 1946

Detailed to examine the above by the Commander-in-chief,
Allied Land Forces, South East Asia.]

Authority: ALPSEA War Crimes Instruction No. 1 para 7.

裏
面
白
紙

WD/JAG/FS/JC/15(3A)

IN THE MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF BRITISH
PRISONERS OF WAR IN JAVA AND SUMATRA BETWEEN
1942 and 1945

AFFIDAVIT

I, Wing Commander PATRICK SLANEY DAVIS, No. 39862, Royal Air Force (Pilot) at present on the strength of No. 106 P.R.C., R.A.F. Station, Cosford, and on 42 days repatriation leave at my permanent home address: "Lyndhurst", 20 Cliff Parade, Leigh-on-Sea, Essex, make oath and say as follows:-

The Report which is now produced and shown to me marked "FSD1" is a report compiled by me on the 18th November 1945 relating to Japanese War Crimes in Java and Sumatra between 8th March 1942 and 20th September 1945.

The facts set out in the Report are true and are within my own knowledge except where the contrary is stated.

SWORN by the said PATRICK SLANEY DAVIS)
at 6 Spring Gardens in the City of)
WESTMINSTER this nineteenth day of)
November 1945) (Signed) PATRICK SLANEY DAVIS.

BEFORE ME:
G. BARRATT, Lieutenant-colonel,
Legal Staff.

Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General,
LONDON, S.W. 1.

I certify that this is a true copy of the original affidavit.

/s/ G. Barratt, Lt. Col.,
Legal Staff,
Office of the Judge Advocate
General.]

裏
面
白
紙

284

"F.S.D.1."

This is the Report marked "F.S.D.1" referred to in the Affidavit of Wing Commander Patrick Sidney Davis sworn this nineteenth day of November 1945 BEFORE ME

G. BARRATT, Lieutenant-colonel, Legal Staff,
Military Dept., Office of the Judge Advocate General,
London, S.W.1.

REPORT BY WING COMMANDER P.S. DAVIS, ROYAL AIR FORCE, RELATING TO THREE
AND HALF YEARS PRISONER OF WAR CAPTIVITY UNDER THE JAPANESE IN J.V. AND
SUMATRA - MARCH 8th, 1942 to SEPTEMBER 20th, 1945.

I, Wing Commander Patrick Sidney DAVIS, No. 37862, Royal Air Force (Pilot) at present on the strength of No. 106 F.A.C., A.M.F. Station, Cosford, and on 42 days repatriation leave at my permanent home address - "Lyndhurst", 20 Cliff Parade, Leigh-on-Sea, Essex, report as follows:-

2. In January 1942, I was serving as the No. 2 Organisation Staff Officer to Air Headquarters Far East, Sims Road, Singapore, on the 2nd February, 1942, I was posted to the new Headquarters Royal Air Force, Palembang, Sumatra. After two weeks, Palembang was attacked by Japanese Forces and I proceeded to Royal Air Force Headquarters, Java, located at Soekka Boudi, under the Command of Air Vice Marshal MALBY. On 26th February, 1942, a new Allied Headquarters was opened at the Military Academy situated on the Dergoweg, Bandung, under the command of Air Chief Marshal, Sir Richard HILGUS. After four days, I returned to Soekka Boudi and on the 3rd March, 1942 I returned to Bandung, when Air Vice Marshal MALBY took over as Allied Commander in Chief from General Bevell and Air Chief Marshal Sir Richard HILGUS. On 6th March, 1942, the Japanese attack on Java had progressed to the extent that the aerodrome at Klatjati had fallen to their occupation and a serious aerial attack was in progress against MIA, the aerodrome south of the city of Bandung. Considerable confusion existed and it was decided to withdraw the present Headquarters to the Central Hotel, Tasik Malaja, where I proceeded on the 7th March, 1942, accompanied by Group Captain COOMBS. On the afternoon of March 8th, 1942, we were officially informed by the Dutch that a decision to capitulate to the Japanese Forces had been reached. Air Vice Marshal MALBY decided to withdraw the British Forces located around Tasik Malaja and the Australian Forces located around Buitenzorg to the hills above Garoet and their respective Forces to withstand the enemy. I was ordered by Air Commodore STANON to take command of the convoy of British troops from Tasik Malaja to Pinnagutan, a tea estate situated in the hills above Garoet. On the afternoon of the 9th March, 1942, I reported to Air Commodore STANON the successful arrival of the whole convoy. The British force was disposed on the hills around Pinnagutan, the Australian Force being dispersed on the next range of hills lying to the right of the British position. On approximately 10th March, 1942, we were informed by Air Vice Marshal MALBY that the British Force had to surrender, together with the Dutch, under the terms of the capitulation by General ter MOORTEN, Royal Dutch Netherland East Indies Army.

裏面白紙

3. On the 11th March, 1942, I proceeded to BANDOENG with Air Vice Marshal MALTBY and after spending the night in the Dutch Headquarters at BANDOENG, visited the Japanese Staff who had established themselves in the PALMGA HOTEL, BANDOENG. Air Vice Marshal MALTBY and I proceeded back to GILDEY with the Japanese terms. On approximately 16th March, 1942, I was ordered by Air Vice Marshal MALTBY to form an Advance Headquarters at a Railway Station at TRIBATU near GILDEY, where we were to work as Railway Control Officers to pass the entire British Force in groups of 500 through to the BANDA area. On approximately 16th March, 1942, Air Vice Marshal MALTBY was injured in a car accident and was taken to the Allied Hospital, Bandoeng, and that evening Air Commodore STANCK and Group Captain BISHOP were ordered to the Japanese Headquarters, Bandoeng, from which trip they did not return. The Japanese under a Major SAITO were demanding much information which under the terms of my orders from Air Vice Marshal MALTBY, I could not give and I sent a dispatch rider to Air Commodore SILLY, who was located at Tasik Malaja, with a force of approximately 2000 unarmed airmen. Air Commodore SILLY arrived that evening and took command. Two days later, I left with Air Commodore SILLY and proceeded to Tasik Malaja where we located in a house pending the arrangement that the Japanese said they would make under the terms of which Air Commodore SILLY and his Staff (of which I was a member) would co-operate with the Japanese Headquarters and the International Red Cross representatives for the general co-ordination of the Japanese plans in respect of the prisoners of war taken in Java.

3A. Two days later, I was taken ill with Malign Tertiary Malaria and sent by the Principal Medical Officer, Wing Commander C. COPPEY, R.A.F. to the Allied Hospital Bandoeng, at that time commanded by Lieutenant Colonel BUNNIP, Australian Medical Service. Two days later I was transferred by the Japanese to a hospital at UJIANI, where I remained as a patient for two months.

4. I then returned to Tasik Malaja on or about the 15th May, 1942, remaining there for two weeks, accommodated in a hangar on the aerodrome and then proceeded with all other personnel by train to SOERABAYA, where 1500 officers and men of the British force were accommodated in extremely cramped conditions in the Soerabaya Grammar School. The Camp Commander, working under the Japanese, was Wing Commander WINDS, Royal Air Force. Seven months later, the command having changed in the meantime to Wing Commander HITCH, R.A.F., I proceeded to the Dampo Camp, also in Soerabaya, where conditions were extremely good. I remained there for six weeks and was then transferred to Yama art Camp, in central Soerabaya, under the command of Captain BLOOM, Royal Dutch Netherlands East Indies Army. I remained there until the middle of April, 1943, when I was transferred to the Tjanehi Camp, near Bandoeng, commanded by Commander HOOT, R.D.N.E.I.A. I remained there for six weeks and was transferred to the Bandoeng Camp under the command of Wing Commander NICKLIS, R.A.F. On 28th December 1943, I was transferred with the whole of the personnel of the Bandoeng Camp to the Cycle Camp, Batavia, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel HANCLIFF, R.D.N.E.I. Army where I remained until my departure in May, 1944, as commander of the draft of 2000 men posted to an unknown destination.

裏
面
白
紙

5. The Japanese Officers who within my certain knowledge were personally responsible for bad living conditions and ill treatment were:- Colonel KAWABE, who had been commander of all P.O.s in the Soerabaya area and who had consistently refused the appeals of Allied Officers for medicine and food (See report of Wing Commander, C. CUFFEY, R.A.F. Principal medical Officer Soerabaya Camps), and Lieutenant SONI, who was commander of the Cycle Camp, and who in my presence wilfully maltreated prisoners of war and who has a record of unparalleled cruelty in the Batavia area. (See report of Wing Commander NICHOLLS, R.A.F. and Lieutenant Colonel V.D.BROGST, Intelligence Corps, British Army). I cannot give further detailed reports on Japanese in Java as I was never in a position to obtain exact details, but the Allied Officers referred to above, especially Lt. Col. V.D.BROGST, have been in a position to obtain detailed facts of the whole area. A valuable report has been submitted to the Allied Headquarters, South West Air, by Lt. Col. L. BAY, R.A.M.C. who was the doctor commanding the Allied Hospital Batavia for approximately three years.

6. Colonel KAWABE is a small, wizened Japanese Officer, approximately five feet tall and of typical Japanese appearance. Lieutenant SONI, on the other hand, is young, approximately 30 years old, and extremely smart in his appearance, but walks with a pronounced swagger. He is rather handsome and is about five feet nine inches, of athletic appearance and is decidedly non-Japanese in facial characteristics. I cannot remember the names of the Commanders of the individual Soerabaya Camps but KAWABE was Supreme Commander of the area for General SAITO whose Headquarters were in Singapore. The Tjenchi Camp was commanded by 1st Lieutenant Y. MUGUCHI, another brutal officer on whom Major HOOT will report. The Bandoeng Camp by Captain TCHUKKI, an officer who did not control his guards but who was not responsible for any atrocities as far as I know. (See report Wing Commander NICHOLLS and Lieutenant Colonel V.D.BROGST). The Cycle Camp was commanded by Lieutenant SONI (See para 5 above).

SUMATRA DRAFT.

7. [On 1st March 1944, a draft was selected by the Japanese from personnel of the Cycle Camp, Batavia, consisting of 2 battalions of 1000 men each, comprising in total approximately 1750 Dutch and 250 English.] No. 1 Battalion was commanded by Wing Commander WIGHTWICK R.A.F., and No. 2 Battalion by Lieut. Col. I. BBERKONEN, R.D.N. S.I. Army. The personnel of this draft was segregated from the rest of the Camp and placed on extra rations. Numerous dysentery tests were made (approximately one per week) and a very casual effort was made to re-kit personnel, but as nearly all the clothing issued was Dutch pattern uniforms intended for small native troops, very little could be utilised by the personnel on the draft. Towards the end of April, 1944, Wing Commander WIGHTWICK was admitted to the Camp Hospital suffering from dysentery, and I volunteered to take his place. I applied to Captain TCHUKKI, the Japanese Commander of the draft, and when I explained that a large percentage of the British troops proceeding on the draft had previously been under my command, he accepted me as draft Commander.

裏
面
白
紙

8. On the morning of the 14th May, 1944, the party marched with full kit from the Cycle Camp to Pasir Siman Station, Batavia and entrained for Tandjung Frick docks. There we embarked on a Japanese transport of approximately 5000 tons; 1000 men including all the British being accommodated in the forward hold and the remaining 1000 Dutch personnel in the aft hold. By application to Captain TCHIKAWA, I was allowed to bring the personnel of the forward hold on to the deck for Physical training in batches of 50 for 15 minutes at a time and I obtained permission to use one of the ships pumps for the men to bathe. Food and tea were available. The accommodation in the hold was extremely cramped, the men sitting upright with their legs round the men in front of them. Numerous cases of prostration had to be brought on deck, especially during the midday hours. The guards were not troublesome during the journey. The ship was in convoy with two other ships of approximately 5000 tons each, escorted by a Japanese corvette, with one Japanese bomber as aerial cover. Our sister ships were carrying approximately 5000 Javanese coolies under disgusting conditions. No incidents occurred during the voyage.

9. On the evening of the 17th May, 1944, we docked at P.D.M.G, Sumatra, and disembarked and marched approximately 12 kilometres to a dilapidated cinema. No food was provided and no lavatory accommodation being available in the cinema. The following morning we marched a further 8 kilometres to the Padang Civil Jail, where we were accommodated where normally 500 native prisoners were confined, we had 2000 of our draft and approximately 1500 of the Indonesian coolies that had arrived in our convoy. All these coolies were suffering from disease, mostly dysentery (both bacillary and amoebic) and a form of conjunctivitis. They were dying in large numbers. No lavatory accommodation was available and the drains of the jail were full of blood from the defecation of the Indonesians. I called for volunteers to dig latrines and we attempted to clear the portion of the Camp that had been allotted to ourselves. A meal of approximately 300 grams of rice only was given to us at about 1800 hours, and at 2000 hours I was instructed to leave with my battalion (1000 men) for an unknown destination. We marched out, carrying with us approximately 200 grams of rice per man and marched about 6 kilometres to the railhead where we entrained in terribly crowded conditions and proceeded 124 kilometres to Paya Kumbuh. There we were met by Japanese motor transport and driven a further 150 kilometres to Poken Baroe, where we were accommodated in a Camp which had contained Indonesians and which was indescribably filthy. I appealed to the Japanese Commander for food and was told that none was available. The following day the whole party were set to work to clean up the Camp and at approximately 1600 hours a meal of rice porridge (kind of porridge) was issued. The following day at 8 a.m. 900 men left the Camp and commenced work on the railway. They had to work extremely hard carrying sleepers, rails, and working with four pound hammers throughout the entire day, without food or shelter.

10. Although we were completely inexperienced in this type of work, our overseers were a group of Japanese soldiers straight from the Burma railway prisoner of war gangs and the same slave driving conditions and brutality was adopted. The men returned to Camp at approximately 9 p.m. and after the

裏面白紙

At the end of the journey from Batavia, they were utterly exhausted and the Japanese explained that they could not give us any further food until our rations arrived. For the next five days, the situation remained unchanged. I personally experienced considerable trouble with the Japanese situation (not Lieut. T.M.A.) because of the rise in sickness. I explained that unless we received food, no improvement could be expected and the water that we were compelled to drink was extremely bad because it came from sulphur springs. At the end of the five days mentioned above, a Japanese Colonel whose name I never knew but who was completely responsible for the railway construction in Fakir Baroe at that time, visited the Camp. He was an old man with gray hair and had a pronounced stoop and he told me that I must do my utmost to promote the welfare of the men under my command. I explained the ration and water situation to him and told him that the working hours were much too long. The Interpreter stated that the Colonel could do nothing about these working hours but that he would look into the food situation. [That evening I heard that Lt. Col. SLABBKOOHM, with the remaining 1000 men had arrived at a Camp approximately three kilometres away. The following day our food supplies arrived and the day after, I moved with my men on a transfer of all the personnel from my Camp to Lt. Col. SLABBKOOHM's camp and Col. SLABBKOOHM, with his men, to my Camp.

11. The heavy working parties continued despite a dysentery outbreak which the Allied doctors attributed to the conditions in the Padang gaol.) On the 24th July, 1944, approximately 20 kilometres of rail had been completed and I was instructed to post the first five railway gangs, each comprising 50 men, to the Camp known as Camp three approximately 15 kilometres distant from my Camp in the direction of Padang. The draft left under the Command of Lieutenant DALLAS, 3rd Hussars, and was joined a few days later by an additional 150 British under the command of Captain ARMSTRONG, R.A.S.C., who took over command of the Camp on arrival.

12. By this time I had arranged for limited canteen facilities for the food purchase of extra food when available and I was responsible for Camp 3 as well as my own. Lt. Col. SLABBKOOHM's Camp being No. 1 Camp, mine No. 2 Camp and Captain ARMSTRONG's No. 3 Camp, all administered from my Camp. It was extremely difficult to administer these Camps as I was not allowed freedom of action by the Japanese and two thirds of the personnel under my command being Dutch with a very limited knowledge of the English language. The medium of expression with the Japanese was the Malay language and with the Dutch Malay, French or English in that order. I therefore formed a Camp Committee of the responsible Dutchmen to assist myself and my Adjutant Lieut. der HARTOG, in administering the whole group.

13. At about this time, Captain TCHIRAGI, sent for me and explained that he was returning to Java, with our Korean guards, and that we would be handed over to the control of Japanese civilians and Japanese guards and would come directly under the South Manchurian Railway Company. Two days afterwards he handed over to Captain MIYASAKI, who arrived from Medan accompanied by Lieutenant DOI. MIYASAKI assumed command of all prisoner of war camps in the Fakir Baroe area and DOI was in command of No. 2 Camp. Towards the end of

July, 1944, a further draft of prisoners of war comprising approximately 150 Officers and 100 men arrived in No. 2 Camp from Singapore - these men being the survivors of the draft that left Medan, Sumatra, for Singapore and were torpedoed en route (See report Captain J. G. GORDON, R.A. an eye-witness to the incident.) In addition we were informed that further drafts had arrived ex. Singapore and had opened up two further Camps (Nos. 4 and 5) and these were also placed under my administration. At about this time, I was informed that No. 2 Camp was to officially be the sick Camp, all fit men to be sent working on the railway from the up-country camps and all sick being returned to me until fit enough to act as replacements or to work from my Camp. Wing Commander COFFEY, Senior Medical Officer, and I made repeated appeals to the Japanese (Captain MIYASHIKI) for improved conditions, less work, more food and medicines, but all our appeals were of no avail as we were informed that food was not available and Doctor ISHII, the Japanese doctor in charge of P.O.W. Camps, told Wing Commander COFFEY that as medicine was not available we must grow our own herbs and make our own. The less heavy sick were forced to do garden work as Lieutenant DOI said that the ration situation would deteriorate due to lack of transport to convey the rations from BANGKALANG, the nearest town approximately 65 kilometres distant. The Allied doctors experienced extreme difficulty in dealing with the heavy number of sick, at this period about 800; mostly dysentery, malaria, beri-beri, avitaminotic diseases, pellagra and some tuberculosis, and in addition, a large number of tropical ulcer cases. Practically no medicine or dressings were available. (See reports of Lt. Col. HENNESSY, A.M.S.C. and Wing Commander COFFEY, R.A.M.F.)

14. [On about 17th September, 1944, I was ordered to anticipate the arrival of a further number of seriously sick cases and I heard from a Korean guard that a further draft had been torpedoed between Java and Padang with very heavy casualties. On approximately the 19th September, 1944, two ambulances arrived with some 20 cases, most of whom died within a day or two. I was told that the remainder were in the gaol at Padang and in the Padang hospital. However, the remaining personnel were posted to Camps 4 and 5 and approximately one week later, 150 sick and dying men arrived in the middle of the night in my camp. At this period, although we had received no clothing for nearly three years, I was ordered by the Japanese to produce as much clothing as possible for the draft mentioned above as the Japanese explained that as the British had sunk this convoy and as the Japanese could not produce clothing, we must provide it ourselves. This was done to the best of our ability but the conditions at Camp 4 were extremely bad. The Commander of Camp 4 was Captain KAGAN, R.D.N.S.I. Army and Captain HOSIACK, R.D.N.S.I. Army was in charge of Camp 5.

15. [At the end of November, 1944, I was informed that a Camp 6 had been established with the personnel who had left Medan some eight months previously for road construction work in Atjeh, North Sumatra, where they had been commanded by a Japanese Officer, Lieut. MIKA, an English speaking Japanese, and an extremely bad type.] (See reports Captain GORDON, R.A.M.F. and Lieut. HEDLEY, J.R.C. Engineers.) [These men arrived in a very debilitated condition but nevertheless, were put on the railway construction work immediately.]

Lieutenant WUKA visited my Camp and asked me for a senior British Officer to command the British personnel in his Camp, the Dutch being under the command of Captain van der LANDE, an extremely efficient Dutch Officer now commanding Sumatra under British Administration. I posted Captain GORDON to command the British in No. 6 Camp and he left that day accompanied by Lieut. MURFA.

16. At this period, the general situation regarding prisoners of war was deteriorating rapidly and I again made repeated appeals to Lieutenant DOI for an improvement in the situation. The appeals were all refused, he produced statistical reports showing the increasing death rate rising to approximately 80 per month was entirely due to lack of food and heavy work, but Lieut. DOI merely informed me that he considered that all the Officers should be made to do more work and that I and my staff were merely trying to sabotage the Japanese war efforts. These conditions deteriorated further and the death rate rose due to the constant exchange of personnel from the up country camps who had fallen sick who were replaced by only semi-fit men from No. 2 Camp.

17. On approximately 16th June, 1945, I was informed that the railway must be finished by the 15th August, 1945, and that every available man who could walk must be sent out to work. Despite our protests, medical parades were held by the Japanese and the men were forced out to work. The health situation of the whole area was now deteriorating with great rapidity, no medicine was available and the whole group was utterly exhausted and all personnel were extremely depressed due to constant slave driving by the Japanese guards and railway officials. Increased supervision by the Kempeitai (Japanese Secret Police) was felt and all sorts of additional disciplinary pressure was brought to bear on us.]

18. At this point, the Japanese guards in Camp 2 were replaced by Korean guards and the illicit buying of foodstuffs increased and life inside the Camp became more bearable as the Koreans' attitude, although not pro-Ally, was definitely anti-Japanese. This state of affairs continued until our release.

19. I submitted a detailed report of war criminals to Major GLOUGH, attached to the Intelligence Branch, Force 136, SLAC Headquarters, Goodwood Park Hotel, Singapore, and appended below are the names and description of the major criminals responsible for our condition in Sumatra during the 18 months that I commanded there.

CAPTAIN MIYASAKI. In charge of all Prisoner of War Camps in the Pagan Baroe Area. A fat officer of medium height with a pronounced squint. He showed no interest whatsoever in the welfare of the Camps and although fully aware of the situation, gave us no assistance and was in fact always insolent whenever approached.

裏
面
白
紙

1st LIEUTENANT DOI. Camp Commander No. 2 Camp and Captain MIYASAKI's Adjutant. Another fat officer of medium height. Aged approximately 38 and according to my information, a watchmaker before the war. He was solely responsible for the extreme pressure put upon the men. He visited the Camp on numerous occasions and when groups of sick men were pointed out to him, he merely laughed and said we were but prisoners of war. A bestial type who had no control whatsoever over his guards.

1st LIEUTENANT (DOCTOR) ISHII. Medical Officer all prisoner of war Camps Fakan Baroe Area. A short Japanese Officer wearing glasses. A medical student before the war. Although fully aware of the critical situation expressed himself incapable of improving the conditions, and although he stated that no medicines or dressing were available, he had a large stock for Japanese consumption and after the capitulation produced a very large quantity of the drugs we had so urgently requested.

SERGEANT KATO. Camp Sergeant No. 2 Camp in January/February, 1944. He was a bestial slave driver who took extreme delight in forcing sick men out to work. He placed all possible restrictions on the Camps and severely punished any infringement of the most trivial order. He was responsible for stopping all meat issues to the Camp for a period of over five weeks. He was a heavily built country type of Japanese and was extremely powerful. (Last unit MINOTAI).

SERGEANT KITAGAWA. Camp Sergeant No. 2 Camp from March, 1944 to July, 1944. Was if possible worse than his predecessor. Was unapproachable and had a particular hatred for the sick and for Officers. He took great delight in forcing sick men out to work and his favorite form of punishment was to make a man hold an extremely heavy piece of wood above his head for a long period. He agitated his guards to punish prisoners severely for any infringements of the rules. At times, he completely stopped all canteen purchases but at other times purchased large quantities of eggs and beef for the camp - his only redeeming feature. Another extremely powerful country type of Japanese, very heavily built and of medium height. (Last unit MIK.SAKIMI).

1st Class Soldier KITO. (Last unit MINOTAI). A schoolmaster before the war. Slim, of medium height, wearing glasses and an extremely narrow face. Made a practice of beating prisoners of war and making them stand to attention in front of him for long periods each time he was on guard. Named: Four-eyes, Blue-Shirt.

ROBERT GUARD MATSUDA. (Miyasakitai) was in charge of transport in No. 2 Camp Headquarters. Was an extremely reckless driver who frequently injured POWs through his carelessness. On one occasion, threw four prisoners of war from his truck due to bad driving and immediately afterwards made all the occupants of the truck parade for check. As one of them could not stand properly to attention as he had been injured in the accident, MATSUDA struck him across the face with his torch causing a fracture of the jaw. The P.O.W. in question was I.A.C. DAVID, R.A.F. MATSUDA was a tall, slim Korean with a long record of brutality towards prisoners of war.

裏
面
白
紙

2nd Class SOLDIER FUJI. (Last Unit: 4TH BTB). A very short, stocky, wide faced Japanese. By far the worst guard in my experience as a prisoner of war. He took an extreme delight in bestial actions and has a record of beating someone on every occasion that he came inside the Camp. As in the case of Dutch soldier MOLENA, who suffering with an extremely large ulcer on the left leg which had just commenced to heal, was approached by FUJI, who demanded to know why he did not stand up when a Japanese soldier approached. MOLENA showed the ulcer on his leg and was immediately kicked upon it by FUJI. The result of this attack was the amputation some three days after and the death of MOLENA some three weeks later due to weakness and shock. The witness to this attack is Lieutenant (Doctor) KIKUCHI, Dutch Netherlands Medical Service. Nicknamed: Tiger of Pagan, Baron Flowerpot, Napoleon.

1st CLASS SOLDIER YUN.DA (Last unit 4TH BTB). One of the guard commanders of No. 2 Camp who assisted FUJI in most of his attacks. Like KIKUCHI delighted in making sick men hold large pieces of wood above their heads for long periods. A Japanese of above average height, heavily built and wore thick lens glasses. He was responsible for many totally unnecessary brutal attacks.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant.

(Sgd) F.S. DAVIS

Wing Commander, R.A.F.]

[19.11.1945.

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-27 26(2)

770

Doc. No. 5601

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.,
Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES
INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NIFIS) being first duly sworn on oath
deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true,
complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Sworn Statement of WILHELM WEGIDOORN, regular soldier
No. 94859, R.N.I.", signed: W. Wegidoorn, No.
OH/8094/S,

which document is a part of the official records of the NIFIS.

SIGNATURE: /s/ Charles Jongeneel

SLL

ETHEL, June 7th, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first
Lieutenant, R.N.I., Higher Official attached to the
Office of the Attorney-General R.N.I.

Signature: K.A. de Weerd

裏
面
白
紙

STATEMENT

SUMMARY OF EXAMINATION OF:

No. 94859, WILLIAM WEGELDORN, Regular soldier 1 Bn. S.M.A.
Artillery, RNL

duly sworn states:

I am 28 years of age, of Dutch nationality, born at
ZWOLLE Holland. At present I am living c/o - O.C. I.O.C.
BATAVIA.

I was taken prisoner in Padang by the Japanese on 17th
March, 1942 and was interned in P. D. M. B. M. C. S.

We were moved to Leden, where we lived for 18 months
and left there in March 1944 for BLANGIRDJERIN. We arrived
there on 11th March 1944. BLANGIRDJERIN was the starting
point of a road 39 kms. long, which we had to build. At the
beginning the work was not too exacting and consisted in
widening the existing sand track. At this time we worked
a minimum of 12 hours per day. As we progressed the country
became rougher and the excavation was more difficult. During
the 7 months it took us to complete the task we had only
15 deaths. This was due to the fact that we had previously
had a comparatively easy time at MEDAN and that we were a
specially selected draft of young men.

Officer in charge of this party was Lt. HURN, who did
nothing to prevent the brutal treatment given us by the
Korean guards. Many times he witnessed beatings and never
interfered. Our clothing during the period consisted only
of a pair of shorts. We had no footwear.]

Most brutal of the guards were:

- HATSUOKI
- URIMOTO
- IMMOTO
- KANIKI
- ISHIHI
- OHARA

On completion of the road in October 1944, we were
forced to march day and night from kms 39 to KOTA BUKIT, a
total distance of 145 kms. The time taken was 68 hours.
The Korean guard in charge of this march was HATSUOKI, who
judging from his behaviour seemed to have received orders

裏
面
白
紙

to take us back as quickly as possible. Each time a man fell behind he was beaten by MATSUOKA with a rotten cane until the man kept up with the main party.

Corporal CREWE R.A.P. a Welshman I believe, was one of our cooks and had a very difficult time on this march trying to prepare meals during the brief halts. At one stage Crewe collapsed and was beaten by MATSUOKA while he was unconscious. I and three others carried him for a time and we ourselves were beaten by MATSUOKA because we could not keep up with the main party.

There were many other beatings during the march but I was too exhausted to notice who the victims were.

From KOTA TJ. NE we were taken by lorry to MEDAN, where we stayed for a month before being sent to work on the PEKAN BARRU railway.

Matsuoka first took charge of us at Medan in August 1942. He came with us to AJILY in March 1944 and took us back to Medan in October 1944. In about July 1945, when we went to LOGOS camp this guard was replaced by a Japanese regular soldier.

Others responsible for beatings during the march were

KENJI OTO
and Y. NEGAMI

[Sgd. W. WILGEDOORN]

裏
面
白
紙

7771

C e r t i f i c a t e

The undersigned CHARLES JONGHEEL, first Lieutenant R.F.I.A.,
Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES
INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (N.F.I.S.) being first duly sworn on oath
deposes and states that the annexed report is a fully true,
complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

Sworn statement of Karol, Hendrik, Emile KRIJGSMAN,
concerning the execution of POW's who refused to
enlist in the Jap army as Poiba (Lawa Segala Gela
Camp - Kota Tjane jail, Sumatra,
-3946/R-

which document is a part of the official records of the
N.F.I.S.

Signature:

/s/ Charles Jongheel

S.I.L.

Batavia, June 7, 1946

subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de WERD, first
Lieutenant R.F.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office
of the Attorney-General, N.I.I.

/s/ K. A. de Werd

裏
面
白
紙

STATEMENT
SUMMARY OF EXAMINATION OF

Karel, Hendrik, Emile KRINGSMA, no occupation, formerly of
PADJANG, SUMATRA, who, duly sworn states:

I am 42 years of age, of DUTCH nationality, born at
BENGOLIN, SUMATRA. I have no permanent address; at present
I am staying at GRANJESVOOL, BIDAAN.

I was taken prisoner of war by the JAPANESE army at
PADJANG PANDJANG on 17 Mar 42 and eventually interned at LAWE
SEGALA camp in June 42. In May 43, I cannot recall the
exact date, the Japanese camp commander IYASAKI told me
prisoners of war that we would soon have to enlist in the
JAPANESE army as WEIPO. On 29 May 43 about 17.00 hours
Lieutenant SUSUKI of the GUNSEIBU KOE. TJANE, and a KEIPEI
officer from BRISTINGI, whose name I do not know, arrived
in the camp. All the prisoners had to parade. When we were
lined up, the interpreter IYASAKI told us that we were given
five minutes to decide whether we would enlist in the JAPANESE
Army or not. When this period had elapsed the prisoners were
divided in three groups: A. those rejected medically unfit.
B. the volunteers. C. those who refused to enlist. I
myself was with the second group. The names of the people
in my group were recorded; after this everybody was allowed
to return to their quarters. Amongst those who refused were

Sergeant CROES, R.N.I.A.
" STOLZ
Private WOLFF

Regular sergeant VOSS had also refused but had been arrested
previously, I do not know why.

On 29 May 43 about 20.30 hours, those who refused to enlist
were taken to KOE. TJANE by JAPANESE and INDONESIAN police.
I know this because I was driver to IYASAKI the camp commander,
and had to drive him to KOE. TJANE with SUSUKI, the unknown
KEIPEI officer and the prisoners. The prisoners were locked
in KOE. TJANE jail. Sergeant CROES, sergeant STOLZ, sergeant
VOSS and private WOLFF were bound hand and foot and taken
to the village square (ploek-ploek) and there publicly shown
to the population who had been called there by the JAPANESE.
They were executed at about 23.00 hours 29 May 43. The
population had to look on by order of the JAPANESE. As
IYASAKI's driver I had to stand in the front line. VOSS
was asked his last wish. He answered he wanted to die with
the DUTCH national flag wrapped round his body. His request
was granted. VOSS then addressed the audience in Malay,
giving his opinion of the JAPANESE and abusing them. When
he had finished the JAPANESE wanted to blindfold him but he
declined saying: "I am a DUTCHMAN and not afraid to die."

裏
面
白
紙

The KIMPHI officer in charge of the firing squad then pointed his rifle at VOSS and fired twice. VOSS was not killed and cried out: "Long live the Queen!" The officer then put the rifle to VOSS' head and shot him dead.

The same KIMPHI officer then tried to behead Sergeant CHOIS with his sword. He missed however and hit CHOIS on the shoulder. He then drew his revolver and shot CHOIS in the head. After this WOLFF and STOLZ were shot by this same officer. I cannot remember exactly how this happened but this so called execution was in my opinion murder. To the best of my knowledge NIMSAKI and SUSUKI were also present.

K. V. F. KRIJGSMAN

Signed

I certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Signed

E. W. SMYTHS Lt.
Translator

J.J.A. VAN DE LINDEN Maj.

SWORN BEFORE ME No. 4 War Crimes Investigation Team (SE/C)

裏
面
白
紙

This day, Monday December 24, nineteen hundred forty five, appeared before me, Meester W. Beun, Substitute Public Prosecutor at the Court of Justice at Medan, in person:

A. E. FRINS-ROEBORN

to be heard as a witness in the case against a suspect, probably named DEBUTSJI and a second suspect not to be mentioned by name yet, suspect of Indonesian nationality.

After witness has declared to have known both the suspects before the deed of which they are now suspected, not to be related to them by blood, nor in law and not to be in their employment, witness answers the questions put to her as follows:

What is your surname and your Christian name?	Prins, born Höhrborn, Augusta, Eleonora
How old are you and what is your profession?	I am 43 years of age, without profession.
Where do you live?	Before Japanese invasion I lived at the rubber-estate Soengei Poetih, Galang, now I stay at Medan, 6 Kachaylann.

As is supposed that witness will not appear at further investigations, she now swears the oath according to her religious principles, that, she will, as a witness speak the whole truth and nothing but the truth, and answers the questions put to her as follows:

In the month of September 1944, Mrs. Eikens and I still occupied the function of camp-managers. The supply of food which the Japanese gave us was extra-ordinarily bad. For two and a half months we had been given neither sugar nor fat. The official rations, so we were informed by the Japanese, contained: rice for grown up people, 200 grams per head daily and for children 100 grams. Vegetables, 50 gr. per head daily. In reality we got 140 gr. rice for grown ups and 80 gr for children. Vegetables 20 gr. We complained continuously to the Japanese commandant about this treatment and when we got no result, we asked for an interview with the officer, TANAKA, who was occupied with the food-supply. He said, however, that he could not do this. But one day, when Tanaka came to visit our camp, he talked to him about this. After he was gone / our

裏
面
白
紙

282

our Japanese commandant was so furious that he struck both of us with his open hand. The discontentment about the shortness of food increased daily in the camp. The women threatened to break out of the camp to fetch it themselves. We proposed a hunger demonstration, whereupon the thinnest women accompanied by their division-leaders went to the Japanese guard. There we showed them to the Japanese commandant and said to him, that he could now see for himself the results of his hunger-system. We then demanded in the name of the whole camp for the supply of the official rations. The commandant promised us that he would go to Medan and see what he could do for us. When, however, there came no improvement we asked for permission to obtain food from people outside, by means of barter, but this was refused bluntly by the commandant. This went on until middle of November and the discontentment increased more and more.

In order to put off demonstrations which as we knew, could not be held in check much longer, we made a proposal to the inmates of the camp, to wait until November 25, 1944, before breaking out. We hoped vainly that on this date improvement should have come. The camp acceded with this and then we went again to the commandant. We informed him that we could not prevent the inmates from breaking out if no improvement came on the next supply of rations, which was due on November 20. We drew his attention to this: that he would certainly come into "Soesak" (trouble) with Medan, whereupon he replied that we were "Kapala Boesok" (bad herds) but when we asked that he should name other managers, he said that this was not allowed by Medan. At last he promised me that our request for more food would be answered on November 20. The rations arrived but the amounts were the same as before. Again we went to the commandant and visited him daily with our complaints. Each time he gave us promises for next day, each time without any result and so came November 25.

Then we agreed that from each block-division some women in total 40 persons leave the camp on Sunday-afternoon November 26. However, people did not abide by the agreement and thus the next day about 3 o'clock 366 women left out of camp. To be ahead of events we went to the Japanese commandant and we saw him looking at the departure. He asked what this meant, insulted us again as "Kapala Boesok" and ordered us to fetch the women back at once. If they would return at once he would not make a "pakara" (case). So we went out of the camp but each time we asked some women to go back we got the answer that they would not do this before they settled their business. The Japanese and Keiho's who had gone outside too, got no results. Later it appeared that someone had telephoned the K.P. at Kaban Djati from the Japanese hospital situated across the road and from where the breaking out had

been

裏
面
白
紙

been observed. About nine o'clock in the evening all were back again. Before this the first and second suspect had arrived with a Japanese whom we know by name of TOKASE. Mrs. Eikens and I were called in, whereupon the first suspect interrogated us with the assistance of an interpreter who spoke some. When we had told him the real cause of the breaking out, he accused us of having incited the women to it and he boxed our ears with his open hand which was not very painful. We had just been sent away to our block, when we were called again because, as the commandant informed us the M.P. from Medan had arrived. We were ordered to line up the women who had been away. Thereupon the whole camp came to the office. The Japanese understood that not all women could have been guilty of disobeying the orders so that what they saw was but a demonstration. One of the Japanese got so furious, I cannot remember who it was, that he struck with the iron of a golf-club, on the head so that a little wound occurred that bled slightly. After about a quarter of an hour the women were dismissed but they protested when they saw that Mrs. EIKENS and I had to remain.

Again we were asked for the reason of the breaking out and our part in this, whereupon we naturally answered as before. Meanwhile, the second suspect struck me with his open hand about ten times in the face and stamped us on the back which was very painful. Then we got the order to write down all names of the guilty women and to send him this list next day. At about 3:30 o'clock in the night the nerve-racking show was over and totally exhausted we went to bed after we had asked all the block-leaders to write down the names of the women who lived in the camp. We took these lists at 7 on the next day, 27th to the commandant. There were all persons who had been present the evening before; also the block-leaders had been called. The latter were heard in different rooms by the M.P. and from everywhere we heard cries of pain, while Mrs. Eikens and I together with the block leaders whose turn had not come yet sat waiting in a room next to that in which first suspect together with the second suspect led the interrogation.

When I was sitting in the waiting room I heard that a certain moment that Sister Schuddeboom a nurse of about 50 years old, was treated so cruelly in the next room that I wanted to enter that room but was prevented by a few Japanese who guarded the open door. When I heard Sister Schuddeboom leaving I asked permission to enter and to be heard by the first suspect. When I entered I saw on the table at which both of the suspects sat, a curtain rod of about 1 m. long and 2 1/2 cm. thick which I supposed was used on Sister Schuddeboom. This on enquiry proved to be true. I protested severely against this maltreatment, whereupon first suspect said that further investigations would be stopped if we would plead guilty on our own accord.

/ I

裏
面
白
紙

I retorted sharply that the Japanese were guilty themselves, which outraged First suspect so much that he struck me about six times with the wooden curtain-rod so hard on my back, shoulders and neck that the stick broke. Meanwhile, the hearing of the block-leaders was finished and about six o'clock we were sent away with many insults. I had to be supported because I could not walk without help. My body ached everywhere, but the stroke on my back and my neck had been the most painful. Under ordinary circumstances I should have been unable to do my daily work for some days.

In the evening the Japanese called me again, but I sent the message that I was unable to walk and could not come. Early next morning, 28 November, 1944, Mrs. Bikens and I were again ordered to come to the Japanese office together with the ladies: J. Vijzelman, D. van Bloemendaal, Metty Hoets, Mady Glaser, Metty van de Lee and J. Schrengel. When we were all present Mrs. Bikens and I were driven by car and the others by bus to the Penitentiary at Kaban Djaja. When we arrived there our coats and hairpins if we had any were taken away, whereafter we were locked up. Mrs. Bikens and I each in a very small cell and the others together in a large one.

My cell and, as I was told later, Mrs. Bikens' also, was without light or ventilation; the floor was moist with urine, which former occupants had left and the walls were smeared with faeces. Afterwards I heard that these cells were destined for lunatics on transit. There was no bed and we had no sanitary toilet. Next morning November 29, 1944 I was taken by the jailer (toscang koentji) from my cell and taken to a room in the outer building at the back of the prison. First and second suspects were present. I saw lying on the table all kinds of cudgels, belts and whips and on the floor was a coal-fire with irons. Seeing these objects I understood this to be the torture-chamber. Very little light came through the window.

Again First suspect asked me the same questions as before. Indicating the weapons he threatened me to torture if I kept refusing to plead guilty. Finally, when he found that even his sweet words failed to bring results he made me stand on a chair, after he had tied my wrists tightly together behind my back. He tied a rope which ran over a pulley, right over my head to the cord round my wrists and pulled at the other end until I could hardly reach the seat of the chair with the points of my toes. Each time he saw that I lowered somewhat in the joints of my shoulders so that I could get a little more support for the seat of the chair with the points of my toes he drew the rope a little higher. Meanwhile, he stood before me and asked if I would plead guilty. Each time when I replied: "Hippa salah" (the Japanese are wrong), he beat me with a rubber stick very hard on my back which he did more than ten times. /

After

裏
面
白
紙

After about ten minutes I shouted to him "Officier blanda tida tahoe ini matjen" (white officers do not behave like this), he suddenly let me go and the jerk caused me unbearable pain. Directly after this my nose bled profusely. Two Indonesian policemen were called and these men supported me back to my cell, giving evidence of their pity and disapproval. When I came to the cell, the jailer opened the door and this brute pushed me so hard in my back that I fell forwards on the dirty floor. I could not get up and lay there for a long time, totally unaided.

At about 9 o'clock I was again taken by the jailer to the torture-chamber. Again I was suspended, standing on the chair and again first suspect put the questions he had asked me innumerable times before. He did not beat me and after some time, somewhat shorter than in the morning, he let go the rope, meanwhile, the head of the K.P. had entered. He stood before me and in a fierce voice asked if I had anything to say about the Japanese officers. I replied that I had not referred to them, but to Netherlands officers, whereupon he slapped my face and ordered me to follow him to his office.

On arriving there he ordered a typewriter to be brought and ordered me to type out the names of the women who had been out of camp some days before. I told him that I was unable to do this because of the awful swellings on my hands and the unendurable pain in my arms and body. Then he told me to dictate the names to an Indonesian guard who was also present. As well as I could remember I dictated all the names of the women who lived in the camp with which I was occupied until 3 o'clock in the night, then I was taken back to the cell. For the first time since our arrival we got some food. Concerning me this consisted of precisely counted 78 grains of maize. This I cried out to Mrs. Eikens, who informed me in the same way that she had counted 78 grains. We got no water. Early next morning, November 30, 1944, I was taken out of my cell to the office of the head of the K.P. By use of second suspect, who acted as an interpreter, first suspect interrogated me about the same points as before, in the presence of the head of the K.P. and a certain TAKASE. They did not maltreat me. After some time I was told that they could have me shot as this was the punishment for escape according to international agreement. Thereupon, I was brought back to the cell and I saw Mrs. Eikens being taken away. She also told me afterwards that she had been condemned to death.

About an hour later we were put on a bus together with the other ladies and taken back to the camp. On arrival there we had to wait, standing before the guardroom of the heiho's. Mrs. Eikens and myself could not keep upright, broken as we were, and at last we were allowed to sit down on the grounds. About one hour later Mrs. Eikens and myself, also

/
Mrs.

裏
面
白
紙

Mrs. ten Bloemendaal and I were transported to a bungalow of the Anglo-Dutch, "the Benteng". The other prisoners were taken back to the camp. We were taken to a large room where we expected to be shot. We were placed with our faces to the wall, Mrs. ten Bloemendaal between Mrs. Eikens and me and with our hands crossed behind our backs. I remarked to my companions that "I do not like it", to which Mrs. ten Bloemendaal replied that she wondered why we were not crying. Then we heard that three Japanese entered and standing behind us opened the locks of their rifles. A fourth Japanese entered and roared at the soldiers in a theatrical way a command to fire so we thought. Waiting for the end and nothing happened. Mrs. ten Bloemendaal could not withhold her curiosity and looked secretly back. "They cannot fire, because the ducts are still on the barrels", she whispered. The fourth Japanese gave another command, a soldier struck us once, we were ordered to turn and taken to a room where we saw the block-leaders. Then the three of us were taken back to camp, from where we were daily taken to the "Benteng" to be heard on the declarations of the block-leaders who were kept there for several more days.

During one month I kept the black bruises on my neck, arms, back and thighs. During ten days I could not move my arms, nor use my hands. Other people had to wash me. It was quite impossible to do my work as I was exhausted. When Mrs. Eikens told her story, it appeared that because of the same stubbornness she had met with the same treatment. She had also black bruises which she showed me. During three weeks she could not do anything as a result of the ill-treatment.

Read aloud, presented to, approved of, persisted in and signed.

The sworn witness

Signed

A. E. PRINS

The Substitute Public Prosecutor

Signed: Mr. V. Beun
and for certified true copy.

裏
面
白
紙

DOCUMENT 5646

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., head of War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed statement is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original Dutch document, entitled:

Sworn statement of Mrs. A. E. PRIMS, nee Rührborn, drawn up by W. BEUN, LL.D. Judge-advocate MEDAN, dated 24th December 1945, No. 2796/R,

which original document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

Batavia, August 25, 1946.

(S E A L)
()
(/s/ Ch. Jongeneel)
()

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K. A. DE WEERD, LL.D., Major Artillery R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the office of the Attorney-General R.N.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

()
(S E A L)

裏
面
白
紙

21-D-27 2d

1773

AFFIDAVIT

Today, Friday 28th April 1946, there appeared before myself:
 Evert van Essen, 1st Class Inspector of Police in the Netherlands Indies,
 Member of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team,
 at: See Soon Camp at Singapore
 a person who, on enquiry, declares himself to be:
 Name: AMYR BIE SARODIN
 Civilian Occupation: Farmer.
 Address: See Soon Camp, Singapore.
 Future Address: Mandailing, Padang Sidemporan.
 (Sibolga Residency).
 Age: 21

5. Can you give any information concerning acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

After the capitulation of the Netherlands Indies, I worked as a farmer at Mandailing, Padang Sidemporan.

One day in the year 1943, I cannot remember the exact date, whilst I was sitting at a wayside stall having a drink, I was suddenly arrested by Japs, put on a lorry with three other coolies and taken to Sibolga. From there I was taken to Tandjong Balai, where I received training to become a carpenter. Since the food was so bad and we were suffering from hunger, after half a year, I along with ten others managed to escape to Belawan Deli. There I was recaptured and taken to Singapore as a coolie. At Singapore, Tandjong Pagar, I again received a three months' training in rope-making and ferrying Indian boats (tongkangs). Instruction was given by two Japanese instructors named: Funatsku and Tiutiin. One day they were angry because f.500 was alleged to have been stolen. Each took off a rubber shoe, and then all the pupils, - about 150, - were beaten. I, too, was hit several times with the shoe in my face by Funatsku, so that I had a great deal of pain and got a very swollen face. Furthermore, we had to remain kneeling from 3 o'clock in the afternoon until midnight.

.....

裏面白紙

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Amir bin Sarodin, mentioned above, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

See Soon Camp 26th April 1946

The witness abovesigned:

Sd/ Amir bin Sarodin

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 26th April 1946 at See Soon Camp, Singapore

The abovesigned interrogator:

Sd/ R. van Esden

Certified a true copy:

Head of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team Singapore:

Sd/ J. G. Benders.

裏
面
白
紙

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JOUWENNE, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crime Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE OR SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents, entitled :

Affidavit of AMIR bin Sarodin, coolie, dated 26 April 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "rommehr" (forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

Sd/ Ch. Jouwenne

BATAVIA, 25 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. de WERD, LL.D., first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General, S.E.I.

Sd/ K. A. de Werd

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-27 2e (1)

Doc. No. 5625

Page 1.

3774

D

CERTIFICATE

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.F.I.L., Head of
War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS)
being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed
statement is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original
Dutch document entitled:

Sworn statement of L.C. BUELS, drawn up by W. Beun, LL.D., judge-
advocate NEFIS, dated 20th December 1945,

which original document is a part of the official records of the
NEFIS.

Signature:

Charles Jongeneel

(Seal)

Batavia, August 28, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. L. de Weerd, LL.D., Major
Artillery RNL, Senior Official attached to the office of the
Attorney-General, N.E.I.

/s/ K. L. de Weerd

(Seal)

裏
面
白
紙

290

41

OFFICIAL WRIT

Copy

OL/8770/S

This day, Thursday, the 20th of December, nineteen hundred and forty-five, appeared before me, Mr. J. Baun, Substitute Public Prosecutor of the Court of Justice at Medan, the person of

L. G. EMMELS,

to be heard as a witness in the criminal procedure against some suspects, not yet known by name.

After the witness has declared not to have known the fore called suspects before the commission of the deed, of which they are now suspected, not to be related to them in blood or in law and not to be in any way employed by them, witness answers the questions put to him as follows:

What are your name and Christian name? ---- EMMELS, LEONARDUS, GERARDUS.

How old are you and what is your profession? ----- 52 years, office clerk of Civil Administr.

Where do you live? ----- Before the invasion I lived at 38 Balistrat at Medan; Now 45 Polonisweg, Medan.

As it is thought that the witness will not appear at further investigations he now swears the oath, according to his religious conviction, that as a witness, he will speak the whole truth and nothing but the truth and answers put to him as follows:

.....

On February 17, 1943 my wife and I were awakened at about three a.m. by some M.P. soldiers. They tied our hands behind our backs and we were taken to the H.V.A. building, where we were locked up in a large cell together with quite a number of others. After about a quarter of an hour I was fetched from the cell and questioned by a Japanese officer in a room on the upper story. I had to kneel down, with my arms still bound. I later heard this officer was the second in command of the M.P. at Medan.

.....

裏面白紙

Because of this denial I was repeatedly heavily beaten with a leather belt and rotten canes by the officer and the soldiers in turn. Meanwhile they kept asking me whether I would confess, but I persisted in answering that I had nothing to confess. Furthermore they said that the previous day, (February 16) I had been to meetings on a "ladang" (rice field) and in kampung Sidedadi (behind the Eura-clinic), and also that I had a ring as a recognition mark. I kept on answering in the negative to all this and they continued to beat me. To my idea this lasted for several hours.

.....

Immediately afterwards I was taken to a bathroom in the servant's buildings by the officer and the interpreter. With my hands tied behind my back they laid me on my back and tied my feet together. They put a rope around my neck which was in some fashion fastened to my arms, so that, I felt throttled whenever I moved my arms. They put a cloth over my face, after which they directed a stream of water on my nose and mouth. The officer held my head against the wall with his foot and every time I was horribly choking and endeavoured to free myself, the interpreter held me down with his foot on my abdomen. The cloth was removed now and then and they asked me whether I would confess. When I said "no," the cloth was put back on my face and the treatment started again. When this had been repeated 8 or 9 times I could not possibly stand it any longer and said I would come up. I was completely worn out after all this torture.

.....

The cell was overcrowded, we were guarded by Japanese soldiers and were not allowed to talk together. My wife was also present, but I could establish no contact with her. Only with Koesa, who lay next to me I was able to converse in whispers for a moment. I told him that I had admitted the charges as a result of the tortures I had undergone. The man who had alleged knowing me in the first place, was also in that cell. At my question Koesa informed me that it was his daughter-in-law, "Annie." As I was desperate about the course of affairs and was terrified that I should be forced falsely to accuse others, the idea of suicide came into my head. From a pair of spectacles that happened to be lying next to me, I managed to detach one glass, wherewith I endeavoured to cut my throat. I remember hearing my wife screaming and that the glass was knocked from my hand. I felt the blood streaming from the wound I had inflicted on myself and must then have lost consciousness. I came to in the Municipal Hospital where the wound in my throat in the narrative had been treated by Dr. Pringadi. He also bandaged the wounds on my back in the region of my right side and diagnosed a contusion of the spine and swelling of the liver. Through this contusion I could not sit upright. Dr. Pringadi literally said: "They had better have killed you, old man!"

.....

裏
面
白
紙

E1774

Doc. No. 5625

Page 4.

I saw that Mrs. Koi van Kluiwen returned with a broken lower jaw from her ill-treatment at the M.P. office. She told me, that she had been beaten by OK/DI, because she had placed crosses on the European church-yard at Maden.

Read aloud, presented to, approved of, persisted in and signed.

The witness.

Signed

L.G. BEELS

The Substitute Public Prosecutor.

Signed and certified a true copy

Mr. W. Peun.

裏
面
白
紙

C E R T I F I C A T E

F1775

The undersigned CARLUS JONGEN-DE, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true and complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

* Sworn report on atrocities committed by the Japanese M.F. at Sibolga, made by A. SUIKER, Superintendent of Police 1st Class, Assistant Public Prosecutor, dated 24 December 1945, signed SUIKER". OM/8057/S.

authentic copy of which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946.

SEAL

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. De MEERD, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Meerd

297

裏面白紙

↑ IRO JUSTITIA

SUBJECT: Report on atrocities committed by the Japanese I.P. at Sibolga.

REPORT

The undersigned, A. Suyker, before the Japanese occupation, a Police Superintendent 1st class, Superintendent of the Country Police, and at the same time, Chief of the Residency preventive force, in the Residency of TAPANOLI, stationed at SIBOLGA, hereby declares to have suffered the following ill-treatment at the hands of the Japanese Sibolga Military Police personnel.

On 4 Aug. 1943, I was fetched from the SOENGEI SENGKOL Internment Camp in a car by the Commander and Sub-commander of the Sibolga M. P.

That night I was detained at the prison at MEDAN. Upon arrival at SIBOLGA on 5 August, I was locked up in the pantry of the E.M.S. Manager's house, then the M.P. office. This pantry had been rebuilt into a detention room. I was given a pillow and a mat. In the morning of the 7th of August I was interrogated by a M.P. Sergeant, who was assisted by a Japanese Interpreter who spoke Malay well. The M.P. wanted to know what secret instructions (perintah rehasia) had been passed on by me to the Native members of the Civil Service and to Police officials and to the Assistant Medans of Police, active with the Residency preventive forces, before the Japanese occupation.

Furthermore they wanted to know for which secret reason (maksud rehasia) our army in SUMATRA had made practically no resistance during the invasion of the Japanese Army, and also in which places our army had left secret radio-transmitters. I was considered to know this data.

As I answered these questions put to me in the negative the Japanese Sergeant, struck me a blow with the flat of his hand in my face, whereupon I stood up to ward off the next blow. Now this sergeant tried to throw me on the floor by means of pulling me at the collar of my shirt and lifting me over his hip, in which he did not succeed. He then ordered me to squat, at the same time holding a heavy arm-chair with stretched arms above my head. When I succeeded in doing so for some moments the Japanese interpreter pushed the chair, resulting in one of the legs hitting my face, and causing a heavy bleeding wound off the right jaw bone. A scar is still visible at the moment. Furthermore the interpreter kicked me on my right shinbone, causing a wound. As I was not strong enough to keep the chair above my head, the Sergeant thrashed me with a piece of rope and subsequently with a wide leather belt. After this I was brought back to my cell; my wounds were not given any attendance at all.

On Sunday 8 August in the morning, I was again interrogated by the same Sergeant interpreter. I was asked the same questions which I again answered in the negative. Hereupon I was ordered to strip. Both the Japanese also undressed except for their pants. In the bathroom my hands were tied on my back, whereas my feet also were tied just above the ankles. After being stretched out on my back, the Sergeant placed himself with his bare feet on my thighs, so as to prevent my turning over. A piece of cloth was then put on my face, after which the interpreter assisted by another M.P. Sergeant, who, in the meantime had entered the bathroom, commenced to continuously pour water on my head with a small bucket. During this ill-treatment, called "Pandie" by the Japs, the Sergeant standing on my thighs, pressed my swollen belly with his foot, several times, as a result of which I vomited water and also food. Owing to the grating over the ribbed tiles, my elbows and knees were badly chafed and the skin stripped off. The above mentioned ill-treatment continued until there was a knock on the bathroom's door probably from the M. P. Sub-commander. Hereupon my hands and feet were loosened and I was ordered to lie down on the tiles of the open back veranda of the M.P. office, entirely naked, and in full view of the natives present.

After a quarter of an hour (shivering on account of the cold) I was ordered to dress and was brought back to my cell. The wounds resulting from this illtreatment were not attended to.

On Tuesday, 10 August, I was again given the same treatment in the bathroom by the interrogating Sergeant with the assistance of the Japanese interpreter.

When I informed them in the course of this illtreatment of an instruction effected by the Assistant Warden before the Japanese occupation, my feet were untied and I was taken to the room in which I had been interrogated, my hands still tied upon my back and was forced to sit down on the stone floor entirely naked, beside the writing-table at which the interrogating Sergeant was sitting. After this interrogation I was brought back to the cell. On Monday, August 16, in the afternoon I was transported by car from the M. I. office to the prison at Sibolga and locked up in a cell (a 3 personso).

On August 25 I was interrogated once more at the M. I. office concerning the presence of secret radio-transmitters in TANACHELI. During this interrogation the sub-commander of the M.P. present, threatened to have me "killed" once more. However, I was not ill-treated this time. After this date I was interrogated no more.

After having been imprisoned for about 3 months I was transported by bus to Meien and locked up in the prison together with the resident van der MEIJEN and the Controller VISER, who had been brought to SIBOLGA in the month of August 1943 and who had been locked up in a cell next to mine.

During the trip from SIBOLGA to TARO TUENG our hands were tied behind our backs. After having been untied for a short time we were again tied by means of a rope around both upper arms. This took place in front of the M. I. office at TARO TUENG.

9 November 1943, we were transferred to the prison situated at the electriciteitsweg, Medan and from this place after no further questioning, were transported to the internment-camp BELAAN STATE on the 10th of November.

[It is worth mentioning:

1. That the illtreatments inflicted upon me took place on order of and with the permission of the Sub-commander of the M.P. at SIBOLGA.
2. That the wounds as a result of the illtreatment inflicted upon me, stated earlier in this report i.e. inflammation of the ear were attended only after repeated requests and only after some ulcerations had appeared.
3. That the food issued to us in the SIBOLGA prison was insufficient as regards both quality and quantity.
4. That no opportunity was given us during daytime to be aired.
5. That opportunities were given us during day-time only after repeated requests (once every 3 or 4 days) and then only after sunset.]
6. That I will recognize the M.P. personnel, as mentioned in this report, when confronted with them.

I might add a statement of other atrocities committed by the Japanese Military Police at SIBOLGA viz:

During my imprisonment in the SIBOLGA prison 3 Dutch military men were brought in by the Japanese soldiers in the afternoon of the 15th April 1942 and locked up together in one cell. Before entering the cell

these men were ordered to take off their shoes which then were divided amongst the native personnel of the Japanese. The internees were forbidden to contact with these military men.

In the evening the above mentioned men were taken out of the prison for interrogation and brought back late that same night. On 16 April 1942 between 12 and 1 o'clock pm. (The internees at the moment were locked up in our cells) a number of armed Japanese entered the prison and had the 3 men put into iron transport-headcuffs by the native prison guards, who subsequently took them away with them. They were transported on an open freight truck in the direction of Padang Sidempacan. About half an hour later a Japanese soldier entered the prison and returned the iron transport-headcuffs. That same afternoon we learned from the prison personnel and from other reliable police constables who were in charge of our guarding, that these 3 military men were executed on the beach near the S.F.A. works at SIBOLGA.

It is said that afterwards the bodies were beheaded and thrown into the sea. According to a statement of the jailer the names of the above mentioned military men were:

RYGSEN (non-commissioned 1st. Lt.)
THAMISSAN and
VAN LABUEN

He stated that he had entered these names into the prison register. He has not come to know for which reason these military men were killed.

I did learn however that the native police officer JAMES HOITA CEROK at the same time engaged at the country-police detachment at SIBOLGA is said to have acted as an interpreter at the hearing of these men, which hearing took place on 15 April. The N.O. 1st lieutenant GERRIT RYK HANSEN, who is still missing, I recognised from a photograph shown to me by Mrs. RYGSEN as a picture of her husband. He was one of those military men executed by the Japanese at SIBOLGA on 16 April 1942.

On a certain day between 20 and 30 April 1942, I do not recollect the right date, the 1st lieutenant (infantry) MATILIS and the Army Medical Officer 2nd class DINGELMANS were brought to the SIBOLGA prison, where I was also interned. Both officers who had come from ACHTIE were caught by the natives in the neighbourhood of BAROES and handed over to the Japanese. On their arrival at the prison the above-mentioned officers had to take off their uniforms and these were kept by the jailer. After that they were clad in the well known brown prison clothes. First Messrs. DINGELMANS and MATILIS were interned together with us in one cell, but were taken out next morning and locked up in a cell in which were already present 5 British or Australian Military men, who at the occupation of Singapore had succeeded to escape to LANG via RENDAT. Sailing along the coast these men were caught by the Japanese in the neighbourhood of SIBOLGA.

At 5 o'clock in the afternoon of the day on which Messrs. DINGELMANS, MATILIS and the 5 Britishers were locked up together, a number of Japanese armed with rifles appeared and took Messrs. DINGELMANS and MATILIS with them. They were dressed in prison clothes. Later on we learned that Messrs. DINGELMANS and MATILIS and also the 5 Britishers were put in a prauco at SIBOLGA and were executed on the beach near ACHTIE Residency in full view of the natives.

During my stay at the SIBOLGA prison (August 16 November 18, 1943) I learned from a police constable who had to guard me, but whose name I do not remember, that above-mentioned military men had been executed on one of the islands in the bay of SIBOLGA.

According to a narrative told by two K.I.A.'s, boatmen who for a long time after the occupation were active as a commander on small cargo-ships sailing along SUMITRA's West coast, Messrs. DINGELINS, MATHIS along with the 5 Britishers had been executed on the island of SIBOLGA.

During my stay at the SIBOLGA prison (16 August - 8 November, 1943) for interrogation by the Military Police, I learned from a police constable who had to guard me, that after our departure on the 4th of May to SLANTAR, another lieutenant of our army was caught by the Japanese, also coming from ACHEN. The name of that lieutenant he did not know. This police constable however told me, that above mentioned lieutenant had behaved bravely during his hearing at the U.F.

He did amongst other things, adopt a threatening attitude and challenged the Japanese to fight him. According to the statement of this police constable this officer was taken away by prahoo and never seen again. It was suspected that he has been drowned by the Japanese or executed at one of the islands in the bay of SIBOLGA.

I have drawn up this statement under the oath of office sworn at the beginning of my service to my country, concluded and signed on the 24th of December 1945.

The Superintendent of Police 1st Class
Assistant Public Prosecutor,
Signed SUMER

For copy conform

The Public Prosecutor to the Court of
Justice Medan.

Signed H. BEUN

↑ 21-12-2720(1)
1

Document No. 5636

4

C E R T I F I C A T E

Page No. 1 / 1776

The undersigned CHARLES JONGHEM, first Lieutenant R.N.I., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICES (N.F.I.S.) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Sworn Statement of JULIUS COLOMIS TERBLINK, Fashioned Official of the S.S. at Palembang, signed J.C. Toerlink." No. OM/8204/S.,

which document is a part of the official records of the N.F.I.S.

SIGNATURE

/s/ Ch. Jongheem

S&L

B.N.M., June 7th., 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K... de V... first Lieutenant R.N.I.,
Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.S.I.

/s/ K. .. de Voord

S T A T E M E N T

SUMMARY OF EXAMINATION OF TEBALINK, JULIUS CORNELIUS,
Occupation: Pensioned Official of the S S at PLEMBANG.
Address: 21, SOTHIELAN, PELABANG.

who, duly sworn, states:

I am 60 years of age, of DUTCH nationality (SUR.SI.N), born at Meester CORNELIUS, D.V.. I have no permanent address and I am now living at 21 SOTHIELAN, PELABANG. I was on my estate (a small agriculture concession) at T.MDJONG K.R.M.G. Lt. My 44 - 8 June 44. On 8 July 44 I was put in prison of the KEMDIBU at T.MDJONG K.R.M.G. After three days I was interrogated by an officer of the GURSEI K.N. (the interrogator told me this name) because I was suspected of espionage and anti-Japanese-propaganda. I denied this, because I was NOT guilty. The Japanese officer ordered four Indonesian policemen, who were in the room to tie my hands behind my back with a rope and to put iron handcuffs on my hands. I was laid down on a bench (22 inches wide) on my back, my handcuffed hands under my body. I was tied on this bench with a rope from top to toe. The Japanese interrogator and two other Japanese officers, who also were in the investigation room, pressed burning cigarettes upon my arms - the scars are still visible. They ordered the policemen to press a piece of cloth upon my nose and to pour water out of a container into my mouth. I had to swallow because I could NOT breathe. After approx. 10 minutes swallowing I fell unconscious. I was lying on this bench for four hours. The Japanese officers went away. I do not know their names but should recognise them from a photograph. One had cauliflower ears. More information about these officers could be given by the CHINESE driver employed by them, named KIL TUO N, living at present at T.MDJONG K.R.M.G. When the Japanese went away, I was beaten for approx. 1/2 hour by the four Indonesian policemen. They used a rotten stick (1 inch diameter). They beat my left thigh in turn. The names of these policemen are M.CHEED-PADJOU.COED-S.S.MOEDIN. M.CHEED was the man in charge of all the Indonesian policemen in the prison. He was very cruel, was used by the Japanese as an interpreter, interrogator and when the Japanese were NOT present, he gave orders to the policemen to torture us. I should recognise the policemen of this prison from photographs. After this mistreatment, I was brought back to my cell.

In my cell were 8 Indonesian criminals. The cell was 2 x 4 metres. Many times I was called at 10 o'clock at night and brought to the interrogation room, where M.CHEED interrogated us. I had to sit down on the floor. When M.CHEED was NOT satisfied with my answers, he ordered the other policemen to pour a bucket in my mouth and I had to look for several hours at the bright light of an electric bulb (60 Watt). When the little stick dropped out of my mouth, M.CHEED ordered the policemen to beat me, with a stick. [Hereby a list of all the torturings which M.CHEED ordered the other policemen to do to me during the investigations:

1. to beat me with a stick on my head
2. to burn my moustache with a burning cigarette
3. to put burning tobacco under my nose, so that the smoke came into my nose and I started to cough whereupon I was beaten
4. to beat my feet with a heavy stick many times
5. to make me kneel down for half an hour. In the hollow of my knees, the policeman put a heavy pole and pressed this pole downwards with the whole weight of their bodies
6. to tie me for 24 hours on my back upon a bench. I had to look in the light of an electric bulb. When I closed my eyes M.CHEED ordered the policeman to pour water over my face, until I opened my eyes again.

The Kempai Tai officers of this prison agreed with this torturing and come sometimes at night time when we were tortured by M. CHOED and the other policemen, in the interrogation room. They looked at us and said to M. CHOED "Go on" - or - "All right".

Signed J. G. TERBLINK

I certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his language prior to his signature which appears above.

L. K. van der HORST Interpreter

Sworn before me M. J. D'ALMEIDA

OC No. 4 Van Grimes Investigation Team (S.M.C.)

裏面白紙

21-12-27 20(=)

E1777

Doc. No. 5632

Page 1

CERTIFICATE

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., head of War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NIFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed statement is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original Dutch document, entitled:

Sworn statement of LO DJIEN SIOE, drawn up by J. G. BINDEES, Captain R.N.I.A., dated 6th May 1946 No. 5049/R

which document is a part of the official records of the NIFIS.

Batavia, 28th August 1946.

/s/ Charles Jongeneel

SEAL

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. DE WEERD, LL.D., Major Artillery R.N.I.A., Senior official attached to the office of the Attorney General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd.

SEAL

裏
面
白
紙

OFFICIAL RECORD OF INTERROGATIONA f f i d a v i t

Today, Monday May 6, 1946, appeared before me, Joseph Godfried Benders, Captain for Special Services of the Royal Neth. Indies Army, Head of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team, Singapore, holding session at de Souzastraat 9, Singapore, a person who states to be:

Name: LO DJIEN SIOE

Grade: -----

Army No.: -----

Unit: -----

Civil Occupation: Private physician (practitioner)

Address: Singapore, 257 G Boekit Timah Road

Future Address: Sourabaya

Born at: Madieca on July 22, 1911.

* * * * *

Witness promises to tell the truth and nothing but the truth and replies as follows, after having declared that he persists with the data given above, to the questions put to him.

.

August 14, 1943, during my furlough at TJOERONG I was arrested by Corporal YAMASHITA, Corporal SAZAKI and interpreter WELDA.

.

Late at night we arrived at KERTOPATI, the station of PALEMBANG. By car I was taken to the Kampei-Tai. Immediately upon arrival I got something to eat and a very amicable conversation started. After this I received the first blows from interpreter HAYASHI; this happened without any warning. He struck my head with his fist until I sank down on account of dizziness. ---

Next evening, August 17, 1943, I was again interrogated by Corporal YAMASHITA; blows were not lacking again. Like HAYASHI (this is a Formosan and as such is called LINE SIK TJONG) YAMASHITA first struck me with his fist on the head, then with a horsewhip on my back. He stopped only when as a result of this I spat blood; he gave me something to drink, wetted my head and then left me lying the whole night on a cement floor without any cover. Next day I came into a cell where, to my astonishment, also the two Ambonese policemen who had been my transport-guards, were confined.

裏
面
白
紙

They were accused of participation in an anti-Japanese plot. For about seven days I lay there, ill with dizziness and continuously vomiting. HAYASHI did not seem to be able to tolerate lying down, for when he saw me he ordered me at once to sit up, giving me a kick at the same time. ---

The food may be described as bad and consisted of a helping of white rice and a few slices of cucumbers three times a day; certainly it was not more than a calory-value of 500 per man and per day. We had to drink jointly from a fingerbowl; often with more than 12 people. The cell was no larger than 2 x 4 meters and we were lying prettily like sardines one next to the other. Naturally the hygienic situation was extremely bad. When I had become more fit again, I was again beaten by YAMASHITA, i.e. with his wide linen belt with buckle, he struck me violet-blue from the buttock region until the ankles, so that sitting became impossible to me. Either I was standing or I was lying down on my belly in the cell.

At this time an Indonesian was brought in suspected of theft of a bicycle. The poor man was standing in the middle of a circle of Japanese and acted as a ball. I could see and hear it from my cell. In spite of many blows the man continued to deny and now the "water cure" was applied to him. This I could not see but I heard the vomiting behind my cell, while later, when he passed in front of the cell, he was all wet. Then the first ill-treatment was reported. Now I heard the blows. Apparently this was too much for the poor man, for he collapsed. He was put down on the floor in front of my cell. Without having regained consciousness he expired during the night at about 2 o'clock. The corpse was quickly put into the luggage space of a car and a chauffeur drove off with it.

.....

Of the Dutch I saw there Mr. STEVENS, was treated worst. Time and again he was tortured: water cure, hanging head down and fire treatment: this consisted of burning the naked skin with cigarets, mosquito-torches, etc. He told me all this himself and I saw the wounds. The wounds caused by the fire treatment STEVENS kept longest, for only after having been treated by me for about a month, he was rid of them.

For every prisoner these blows, given with a stick of five centimeters diameter, with a horsewhip or with rolled rope, were part of the daily treatment. Every day, or rather, nearly every hour, one heard the groans and screams of the poor people.

裏
面
白
紙

There were several special torture chambers. The mildest treatment was standing in the sun a whole day. Only in the morning one got something to eat then. ---

During the months of August and September 1943 there was a raid among the Ambonese; somebody was said to have discovered a plot against Japan among them. Many were arrested and of the hundreds of Ambonese friends not many are left. However, this was not settled by the Kenpei-Tai alone, but also by the Keinobu. The Kenpei-Tai did participate and nearly all Kenpei-Tai members have on that occasion been guilty of severe torturings. ---

In the meantime things were not going so well with me either; several times I was interrogated, not only about my own case but also for the supplying of information concerning suspected Chinese and about all sorts of things. For instance I was interrogated about the doings, the connections of persons whom I had hardly ever met. As I could not reply to this properly, I simply had to undergo these tortures. * * * *

Another time I was accused of owning a firearm. This was said to have been reported by a spy. However, I did not own a firearm, so that a search of the house did not yield anything. The last treatment I underwent probably was an effort to intimidation. In the evening I was brought by car to a distant plantation. The Indonesian chauffeur prepared a pit; I had to kneel in front of this pit, while SAZAKI put his sabre on my neck. Miraculously I escaped from this murder, because the gentlemen could not find fault with me.

.....

About the end of September 1943 many prominent people were arrested. Most were treated by the Bunsaiubu.

In the meantime I had gradually won the confidence of the Kenpei Tai and I had regularly to attend to the prisoners. Not only wounds, etc. caused by ill treatment, but also ordinary illnesses like malaria, beri-beri, dysentery, etc. which I did to the best of my ability. ---

The first patient I had to treat was brought in more dead than alive. He had been so maltreated that he had one inflamed burn from the buttock region to the ankles. I treated him for six months, and then he walked around like a gorilla. This was the Chinese A. KOV from Djanbi. He was said to have acted as an anti-Japanese spy. Probably he shall never become quite normal again.

.....

裏
面
白
紙

As far as I still can remember I will state hereunder the names of some people to whom I attended medically and who either died or who have come through alive (all arrested by the Palembang Kerpei-Tai). ---

1. A Chinese by the name of TAN, who under the Dutch Government had been working as inspector with the Political Intelligence service. I attended him for severe dropsy. He has now recovered. This happened around September 1943. ---
2. The Chinese LIEN SAN TSOAN, owner of toko Djoe Song, Palembang; he also suffered from dropsy as a result of a liver ailment. This occurred in 1944. Later he died of this illness, also as a result of tortures suffered at the hands of the Kerpei Tai. He had come there for having been in possession of Chungking currency.
3. An Indonesian, name unknown, owner of toko Kenore, Palembang. I attended him for the results of tortures by the Kerpei-Tai. He had received many beatings. He could neither walk nor see after this ill treatment. In 1944 I treated him for about a month. He is cured. ---

.....

6. A Javanese train mechanic, I do not remember his name, of the State Railways. He had been terribly maltreated and had died during those tortures. I ascertained personally the traces of many blows, because the body was brought to my house. He was beaten to death by Sergt. NODA. The corpse I returned to his family. This also happened in 1944. ---

.....

Very, very often I was called to the Kerpei-Tai office to attend tortured people of all nationalities. Generally the illtreatments were of a severe nature, mostly caused by beatings. ---

Treatment by the Kerpei-Tai in the first instance was not the same. Sometimes one was given good food before the interrogation, to be beaten to death afterwards. ---
Instruments used most for torturing, were:

- a. a wooden stick of some 4 centimeter diameter, applied to the knuckles. ---
- b. a leather horsewhip or a rolled rope. ---
- c. burning with cigarettes, mosquito torches, etc. ---
- d. a big kettle, contents about 5 liters, to overdrink. Sometimes this kettle, generally filled with soapwater, had to be emptied up to three times.

Hanging at first was done head down. Later this method was changed and the victims were hung feet down and hands bound on their back. ---

As for the water cure: the victim was held by some Kenpei-Tai members, and, as soon as the kettle was empty, the stomach region of the victim was pushed strongly so as to promote vomiting, for instance by dancing on his body, etc. ---

As stated, the meals were very scanty and consisted mostly of a small plate of rice and a few slices of cucumber. Sometimes a man who had just been tortured did not receive food for three days. In any time bathing was a rarity. --

For the dead, who all died as a result of torture undergone, I often had to sign a certificate, stating that the person in question had died of tropical malaria, a heart-disease or beri-beri. So these were all false certificates, of which I have signed about 17 in all.

As a revenge for the murder of the Kenpei-Tai Corporal MOCHIMOTTO, which was not solved, no less than 100 people from Ker Iten were arrested, of whom there remained no more than 20. The remainder disappeared without trace. ---

I estimate that in total many more than 100 people have died as a result of torturing by the Kenpei-Tai department Palembang. ---

Head of the Kenpei-Tai here was Major JIMINE TAKASE. Sometimes he assisted personally at the tortures, for instance at nine, and then used to look on smiling. He certainly knew about everything that happened at the Kenpei-Tai.

.....

Among the Ambonese whom I know personally and who died, are BAKERBELSEY and TUWA RATTINAJA, both working at the Neth. Indies Tax Office. They died two days after their arrest; this I know from their wives, who were called by the Gunseibu in order to take away the corpses of their husbands. The women told me this. They had died as a result of torturing.

.....

W. S. Lo Djien Sico
W. S. T. G. Benders

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-77 of
Document No. 5534

E 1778

SECRET

The undersigned CHARLES MCHESSE, first Lieutenant R.N.I., Head of the War Crimes Section of AIRHEADS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (AFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the unsworn report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Sworn Statement of Pappo Kano Kakuza, Headmaster of the Dull Tshkarmatschypid, Madun, dated 30 March 1946,
Signed P. R. Kravyn", ON/8187/S

Which document is a part of the official records of the AFIS.

SIGNATURE:

/s/ Ch. Jongschael

SS.I

B.T.VI., June 7th 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de GEMD, first Lieutenant R.N.I., Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney General N.S.I.

/s/ K. A. de GEMD

294

37

裏面白紙

(S T . T S . J . T

Summary of examination of Forty names, including, Ho-Sun-nyer of the "DAMI T.E.K.S.L.-T.SCH.FFIJ", Medan.

Duly sworn states:

I am 44 years of age, of Dutch nationality, born at GELMHOOD. I am at present living at Sultanah 29, Medan.

On 17 May 43 I arrived at FELDJO SLANGSI-Pison, sentenced to 15 years of imprisonment. There were there 34 Europeans, political prisoners including three females.

On 31 Aug 45, on which date we were released, only 12 persons had survived the miserable conditions in that prison.

Their names were:

KRIEER	AUGUSTEIN
REALICH	Mrs. TELLINGS
C.S.F.A.R.	Miss SYLL.
TOOROP	V.J. D.A. Beld
GRABER	V.H. D.A. SCHOF

[Of whom V.J. D.A. BELD and V.H. D.A. SCHOF died since.] The two other names I do not recall. I have handed in to the P.I. and Cross Organisation at MEDAN a list of the names of those who died in prison.

[At the end of 1943 the total number of political prisoners (all nationalities incl.) amounted to approx. 550. At the 1945 there then 300 of them had died. After my release, at the State I.A.S., I calculated the exact percentage of mortality being 62%. Causes of death were invariably dysentery, malnutrition, B-vitaminosis, beri-beri. In short all kinds of food-deficiency diseases.

If the Indonesian guards thought that a man was going to die, he was put into a special cell. Each morning a guard came, kicked at the cell-door and shouted: "Are you alive or dead?" On 12 April 35 Mr. KOSK was brought to such a cell to die. He suffered with dysentery and as he could not help himself, nor was taken care of by anybody else, his own cell of course was unspeakably dirty. That same date (12 April) I was moved into Mr. KOSK's cell, dirty as it was, on order of Mr. POLESI, who did not take any notice of my strong protests.]

A few days afterwards I myself got dysentery.

Mr. KOSK lived for another 15 days in his "dying-cell" and passed away on 27 April 45.

[If a man was about to die, but lived too long to one of the guard's opinion, the man was put outside his cell or barrack into the sunshine to speed up his death. I have seen such things happen myself.

Once it happened that a prisoner, whom the guards supposed to be dead, had been taken away and loaded upon the cart, used for funerals. After a time he was brought back because he was found to be still alive.

The Indonesian doctor MOKMADAM acted as prison medicine officer. This man visited the prison about once a month. The EUROPEANS were just nothing to him. Moreover there was a medical orderly, a Dutch named LUGAS, who was not interested at all in the sick. The only medicine we ever got was now and then a spoonful of pilocell and about once a month some kind of liquid belly medicine.]

The Japanese prison-administrator, ALMILLA, himself never visited us or inspected conditions. His second man, a Japanese, whose name I do not know, made his rounds through the prison daily. The only action he took, however, was beating up now and then in the cookhouse-personnel when he states that they had stolen too much of the prisoners' rations.

The food was at first reasonable. From 6 Dec. 1943 already, meals became extremely bad and inadequate in quantity as well as in quality.

For about 40 days our meals consisted then of:

Breakfast: 3 very little pieces of sweet-potato
(weighing boiled certainly less than 100 grams)
Lunch: 4 or 5 little pieces of sweet-potato and a few leaves of
bad quality greens.
Dinner: same as lunch

Either at lunch or at evening-meals a very small piece of salted fish was issued, small, however, consisting of the head of the fish only.

After 40 days we got every other day maize and rice for kiddy and evening-meals. These were 300 grams each (we have counted them!) and rice 7 spoonfuls.

At first we got 2 pieces of boiled meat once a week and half an egg once or twice a week; this ceased, however, after 2 or 3 months. The hard-workers and those of us supervising the work got once a day a so-called foreman's meal in quantity about three times a normal meal. These extras were deducted from the food of the others. The total quantity issued remained the same.

From the very beginning we tried to smuggle our clothes out of the jail in exchange for food. After this had been detected all our clothing and other belongings were taken from us and we were only allowed one pair of shorts, one shirt, one blanket and one grass mat if we had any. We were not even allowed a spoon or a pillow.

Until 1 Jan. 45 Mr. KOSK and I slept together with 109 Chinese and Indonesian political prisoners in a barrack, marked for 44 persons.

Signed F. W. KALSH

I certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Signed V. D. J. DE

Translator

From before me

Van DE KAMP, 13
for JC no 4 of Crimes Investigation Team.

This 30 day of March 1946

Detailed to examine the above by the Commander-in-Chief,
Allied Land Forces, South East Asia.

Authority: AFMSEA of Crimes Instruction No. 1, para 7.

裏面白紙

4 21-10-27 3

E1779

Class B and C Offenses:

PROSECUTION DOCUMENT

No. 5682.

NETHERLANDS INDIES

TIMOR AND LESSER SUNDA ISLANDS

Synopsis

Netherlands Division I.P.S.
December, 1945.

Lt.Col. J.S.Sinninghe Damsté,
R.N.I.A.,
Assistant Prosecutor.

295

62

裏面白紙

TIMOR and LESSER SUNDIA ISLANDS

Synopsis.

Occupation by the Japanese Navy.I. PRISONERS OF WAR.1. Murder.

Captured troops were murdered in the most cruel way.

- a. At Oesapa Besar, Dutch Timor, about February 1942 eight Australian P.O.W. were shot after capture, without any trial. This appears from the affidavit by the Australian Pte. R.E. CROW, Prosecution Document 5571.

The Prosecution enters this document 5571 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- b. At Babaco (Baboe), Dutch Timor, about February 1942, an Australian Medical Corporal, who was left in charge of the hospital, was hanged and had his throat cut. This is stated in the interrogation-report of the Australian Army Chaplain TH. W. BINDEMAN, Prosecution Document 5573, who also affirmed the murder at Oesapa Besar, already mentioned.

The Prosecution enters this document 5573 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- c. At Babaco, in February 1942 also three Australian P.O.W. were killed; they were tied to each other by string around their wrists and their throats were cut. This is stated by the Australian Lt. Colonel V.W. LEGGATT, Prosecution Document 5579.

The Prosecution enters this document 5579 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- d. At Tatu Mata, Portuguese Timor, in February 1942 seven Australian soldiers were captured. The Japanese bound their hands behind their backs by telephonic wire which had been pierced through their wrists. Then they were bayoneted. The bayonetting lasted for twenty minutes before they were dead. This appears from the affidavit by S. CRACA; Prosecution Document 5802.

At Dilla, Portuguese Timor, in March 1942 a Dutch officer was tied to a tree and pricked by a Japanese officer with his bayonet for about twenty

/minutes;

minutes; chest and stomach were pierced many times; then he was stabbed to death. This is related by GRACA as well.

The Prosecution enters this document 5802 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- e. At Soerway, Portuguese Timor, in August 1942 the Japanese, commanded by a Captain, murdered the captured Dutch sub-lieutenant STIEFFENS by beheading. This is reported by M. AUGUSTIN, who acted as an interpreter. Prosecution Document 5585.

The Prosecution enters this document 5585 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

2. Camps.

Conditions were about the same as in the camps in the other areas.

- a. At the P.O.W. camp, Assava Besar, conditions were decidedly bad as regards food, drinking facilities, accommodation and sanitation. Medicines were not provided but the P.O.W. happened to have sufficient drugs of their own.

This is contained in the affidavit of Lt. Colonel LEOPOLD, exhibit _____.

- b. At Flores Island, West of Timor, conditions were terrible. In the first months no dwellings were provided, the P.O.W., also the sick people, had to stay in the open air. Sanitation, hygienic and medical conditions were appalling. In the ward of the seriously ill patients no bedpans were available, therefore a little hole was dug next to each bedplace and the patients had to roll over it. Because a stool of 40 to 60 times a day was not an exception, time and again new holes had to be dug round the patient until there was no place left and a new bed had to be found. In case the patient was too weak to roll over the hole next to his bed, one was dug under it and a hole made through his sleeping mat. Food was bad. Consequently health deteriorated and more than half were ill. Still the sick were forced to labour. Of these 2079 Dutch P.O.W. 211 died from illness within a year's time. Discipline was harsh; corporal punishments were frequent, causing injuries and even indirectly death. P.O.W. were not protected against air attacks.

This is the sad story told in the report of Captain A.C.J. DE THOUARS, R.N.I.A., the camp commandant; Pte. OLK. READE, R.I.I.A., and 1st Lieutenant H.H.J. DE VRIES, R.N.I.A.; Prosecution Document 5578.

The Prosecution enters this document 5578 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

c. At Soemba Island, West of Timor, interrogations were held under beatings and threats. As reported in the affidavit of the Australian F/lt.

L.L. McKEENZIE; Prosecution Document 5583.

The Prosecution enters this document 5583 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

d. At F.O.V. camp Koepang, Dutch Timor, P.O.V. were forced to an exhausting march under bare beatings; food; sanitary conditions and medical care were bad; labour was exhausting. As appears from the affidavit of Sgt. CH. VAN

DER SLOOT, R.N.I.A., Prosecution Document 5597.

The Prosecution enters this document 5597 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

3. Executions.

a. At Cesapa Eeger-camp an Australian F.O.V. who had struck a Japanese P.C.C and escaped was killed. This was explained in a letter written on behalf of the C.O. by a Japanese corporal who states: "In Japanese forces when a person strikes an officer or P.C.C. of higher rank the penalty is always death." However this F.O.V. was executed without trial but only on instructions from Headquarters. This appears from the affidavit of Lt. Colonel LEGGERT, exhibit _____.

b. At F.O.V. camp, Flores, two P.O.V. were executed without trial. As is stated in the report of Capt. DE THOUARS C.S.A., exhibit _____.

II. CIVILIANS.

A. Internees.

Most of the European population was interned, also in Portuguese Timor, and their conditions were not much different from those in the civilian internees camps in other areas.

a. At Soemba conditions were bad, although there was only a small number of internees. Accommodation and food were inadequate; their property was looted; severe beatings occurred causing injuries. As appears from the affidavit of the Controller (civil servant) V.F.H. FLAS, Prosecution Document 5896.

The Prosecution enters this document 5896 as an exhibit.

b. At Liquica, Portuguese Timor, the Portuguese civilians were concentrated and interned. Conditions were as usual: bad accommodation, food, medical care; exposure to air attacks without protection, attracted especially by firing from a hospital. Particulars are given in the affidavit of

GRACA, already introduced, exhibit _____, and the affidavit by C.L. SEQUEIRA, Prosecution Document 5883.

The Prosecution enters this document 5803 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

B. Non-Interned.

1. Murder.

a. At Aileu, Portuguese Timor, in September 1942 the Japanese, disguised as natives, made an attack upon the Portuguese guards, who had been sent off duty, and killed most of them. This is stated by a survivor, the Portuguese Pte. L. SIMONS, Prosecution Document 5804.

The Prosecution enters this document 5804 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

b. At Ainaro, Portuguese Timor, in October 1942 two Roman Catholic priests were murdered.

At Asubo, Portuguese Timor, in December 1942 the Japanese used, when attacking the Australian force, 50 to 60 natives as a screen, of whom a number was killed.

The Japanese burned the native huts in the area of Mt. Katalai, Portuguese Timor, and shot the women and children as they ran from the huts. This was a regular practice.

These facts are related by the Australian F/O M.A. BEATTIE, Prosecution Document _____/Document

Document 5806.

The Prosecution enters this document 5806 as an exhibit.

- c. The Japanese attacked and sacked also other native villages in Portuguese Timor, using indiscriminate machinegun fire, e.g. Kelica and Mahareca, as appears from the affidavit by the Portuguese L.A.H. RODRIGUES Prosecution Document 5806.

The Prosecution enters this document 5806 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- d. At Korvada, the natives were killed without proper trial; as appears from the affidavit of W.L. SLOOT, already introduced, exhibit ____.
- e. At Osada, a native was killed without trial, as stated in the report of Chaplain BILDEMAN, already introduced, exhibit ____.
- f. In September 1944 General TAKAKA ordered a punitive action against the islanders of Loeang and Serrata, East of Timor, because some Kempeitai men had been murdered by the native population. The local Rajah of Loeang was ordered to search for the chief of the so-called mutiny and was executed because he could not find the mutineer. The chief of the rebels and two others were executed at Laukem, Portuguese Timor. Of the other Loeang rebels 54 were executed on Man Island, and 60 of the 850 Serrata rebels were killed.

This appears from the report of Major General Y. TAKAKA, Prosecution Document 5594.

The Prosecution enters this document 5594 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

A Japanese Lieutenant gives a further description of the killing on Mac Island. The natives were killed by bayonetting, three at a time by 21 Japanese soldiers. He himself organised a brothel in which he forced five native women to act as prostitutes as a punishment for the deeds of their fathers. Statement by Lt. S. OKARA, Prosecution Document 5591.

The Prosecution enters this document 5591 as an exhibit.

2. Kempeitai.

The Military Police operating in this area applied the well-known Kempei methods of interrogation, torture, punishment and treatment. Burning with cigarettes, water test, hanging, kneeling upon sharp stones; severe beatings. Even killing.

- a. L.A.N. RODRIGUES describes instances of torture at Oasi, Portuguese Timor, in his affidavit, exhibit _____, and also mentions that the Japanese forced the local chiefs to provide girls for the brothels.
- b. The Chinese CHENG HAI CHENG, or HA HAI, acted as an interpreter for the Kempeitai at Dilli. In his affidavit he relates several cases of ill-treatment: Prosecution Document ES07.

Conditions in the prison were very bad as may easily be understood by the statement of HA HAI, Prosecution Document 5J47. The Australian prisoners in the gaol at Dilli were very weak and exhausted. Women prisoners were beaten as well as men.

The Prosecution enters this document ES07 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- c. At Manabuto, Portuguese Timor, the Portuguese Chef de poste (administrator) was murdered by the Kempei; his cut-up remains were put in a sack and sent to his wife. As stated in the affidavit by F/O BEATTIE, already introduced, exhibit _____.

This completes the presentation of evidence regarding the Japanese war crimes committed in the Timor area.

TX. 2827 Private Roderick Bruce CROW, 2/40 Aust. Infantry Battalion, being duly sworn, states:

My home address is Montague Bay, Tasmania.

I was captured in Timor and was confined in Osapa Besar camp. I was captured in April 1942.

Prior to this, about 20 February 1942 I was captured by paratroops and handed over to the Marines. We were captive about 30 hours and they took us out three at a time to shoot us. Eight were shot and another got away. Our hands were tied behind our backs. I saw them shoot Private Hurd. The Japanese who was to shoot me was only young. I hit him and escaped; he was on his back when I left him.

I was then taken to Osapa Besar. There was very little meat or rice and the food was poor. I was engaged unloading boats but we did not do much work at all. We were not paid.

I was then sent to Java at Tanjoeng Prick, here I remained for three months. There was a big improvement in the food position there.

I was then sent to Singapore and to Thailand. I was confined in Kinsio camp; 350 soldiers were in our party. The food there was bad and there were very little medical supplies. Capt. Godley was our medical officer. Some of the men had malaria and some had dysentery. We lost about 60 men out of the 350 due to cholera, dysentery and malaria. We were at Kinsio for about six months. I do not know the names of any of the guards. I contracted beri beri there.

I then went to Chungki, which was a base camp. Conditions there were improved. We had an Australian doctor, Col. Dunlop, in charge.

We went to Japan by ship; there 1000 Australians and about 50 Dutch on board. We were confined in the hold and were very crowded. There was not sufficient room to lie down. We were on board for 70 days, and one Australian died. Our main diet was dried fish and rice.

I was confined in No. 13 camp, Fukuoka, where I did factory work; the factory was a copper refinery. Conditions there were fairly good. I then went to No. 1 camp, Fukuoka, where I remained for about two months. We were frequently beaten there. I was sick with malaria and diarrhoea. I do not know the names of the Japanese guards, but "Bucktooth" was the chief basher.

I was then sent to No. 17 camp, where conditions were fairly good. I spent eight weeks convalescing and received some Red Cross parcels in January 1945. I remained there until March 1945. I was then put to work in the mine but I did not do too much work as I had beri and malaria. Many of the men were forced to work when they were sick. I think about 100 died out of 1800 in the last six months I was there. Some were killed in the mine and many died from pneumonia. When the war finished I weighed 8 stone 2 lbs; I now weigh 12 stone 4 lbs. I cannot remember the names of the Japanese guards.

I certify that the above evidence is true and correct.

Taken and sworn before me at Manila)
on the 1st day of October 1945)

R. E. Crow

Signature illegible

Commissioner
75

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

/s/ Peter G. Guduras
Peter G. Guduras
2nd Lt Inf

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-27 32(b)

FORM NO. 5573

PAGE 1

E1789

Evidence taken Manila 1/10/45
/s/ A.N. (?)

When COMPLETED this document must be classified as SECRET

AUSTRALIAN WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

QUESTIONNAIRE

NOTES:-

- (a) This questionnaire should be completed by:-
 - (i) All repatriated Australian prisoners of war (A.I.F., R.A.A.F., and R.A.N.).
 - (ii) All repatriated Australian civil internees.
 - (iii) All repatriated British civil internees in the Pacific Area (excluding Malaya and China).
 - (iv) All members and ex-members of the Allied forces who have actual knowledge of war crimes committed by the enemy.
- (b) It will be completed in the presence of an officer who will counter-sign the signature of the person making the statement.
- (c) It is important that a full statement on page 3 (carried on to page 4 if necessary) be furnished as well as the answer to 6 (f).

- 1. Army number W11036 2. Rank Chaplain
- 3. Full name (in Block Letters) BINDEMAB: Thomas William
- 4. Unit at time of capture and/or place of capture Sparrows Force, Timor
- 5. Home address 1 Fortune Street, South Perth W.A.
- 6. At what enemy camps and hospitals were you confined and when were you at each?

Oesapa Besar, Timor Feb. '42 - Sep. '43
 Tandjong Priok, Java Oct '42 - Jan '43
 Mookasara, Java Jan '43 - Mar '43
 10th Battalion, Java Mar '43 - Sep '43
 Singapore Sep '43 - Oct '43
 Mirakawan, Formosa Nov '43 - Feb '45
 Fukuoka, Kyushu Feb '45 - Apr '45
 Mukden, Manchukuo Apr '45 - Aug '45

- 7. Do you have any information about any atrocities against, or mistreatment of, Allied soldiers, prisoners of war, civilian internees, or the civilian population for which you think the perpetrators should be punished? (Answer by stating YES or NO in the spaces provided below)--
- (a) Killings or executions Yes
Yes or No
- (b) Rape, torture, beatings or other cruelties Yes
Yes or No
- (c) Imprisonment under improper conditions Yes
Yes or No

裏面白紙

297

7/

- (d) Massacres, wholesale looting, pillage, or burning of towns or villages No
Yes or No
- (e) Use of prisoners of war or civilians on enemy military works or operations Yes
Yes or No
- (f) Exposure of prisoners of war to danger of gunfire, bombing, torpedoing, or other hazards of war Yes
Yes or No
- (g) Transportation of prisoners of war under improper conditions or deportation of civilians Yes
Yes or No
- (h) Public exhibition or exposure to ridicule of prisoners of war Yes
Yes or No
- (i) Failure to provide prisoners of war or internees with proper medical care, food or quarters Yes
Yes or No
- (j) Collective punishment of a group for offence of others Yes
Yes or No
- (k) Breaches of rules relating to the Red Cross Yes
Yes or No
- (l) Cannibalism No
Yes or No
- (m) Mutilation of the dead No
Yes or No
- * (n) Any other war crimes not specifically mentioned above for which you think the guilty persons should be punished Yes
Yes or No

If any question is answered YES then state the facts in 8 (f) and on pages 3 and 4.

8 Details of Atrocities -

- (a) Kind of crime killing
- (b) When and where it happened
- (c) Who was the victim? (Give complete description including name and whether military or civilian personnel)
- (d) Who was the perpetrator? (Give as complete description and as much information as possible
- (e) State if you saw it yourself, if you did not see it, who told you about it? (Give names and addresses of other witnesses)
- (f) Give brief story of crime. Full statement required on pages 3 and 4.

裏面白紙

*Other war crimes not specifically mentioned include:-

- (i) Usurpation of sovereignty during military occupation.
- (ii) Compulsory enlistment of soldiers among the inhabitants of occupied territory.
- (iii) Attempts to denationalize the inhabitants of occupied territory.
- (iv) Confiscation of property.
- (v) Exaction of illegitimate or of exorbitant contributions and requisitions.
- (vi) Debasement of the currency and issue of spurious currency.
- (vii) Deliberate bombardment of undefended places.
- (viii) Wanton destruction of religious, charitable, educational and historical buildings and monuments.
- (ix) Use of explosive or expanding bullets and other inhuman appliances.
- (x) Directions to give no quarter and refusal of quarter.
- (xi) Misuse of flags of truce.

FULL STATEMENT OF ATROCITY OR CRIME

This MUST be signed by the person making the statement and counter-signed by the interrogating officer at the end of the statement.

- I Cpl Guthrie; W.C. (VK 23312) who was unarmed, wearing the red cross upon his arm, and left in charge of the hospital at Baboe, Timor, from which, fortunately, patients had been removed a few hours before, was hanged from a tree and had his throat cut. Troops of the Sparrow Force reported this incident. Personally, I verified the fact that Cpl Guthrie had met his end in this way by having to exhume the body from a slit trench in which it had been placed temporarily, in order to recover his identity disc and place his body in a place where it might not escape notice.
- II While traversing country where the Okabeti and Tjamplong roads cross in Timor, looking for dead to give them burial I came across the bodies of 8 Australian soldiers tied together by rope around their wrists. Each had been shot through the head at close quarters. Later it was related that 11 sick men were being removed to the Tjamplong Hospital when captured by the Japanese. After some time the Japanese decided to shoot all the prisoners but three men succeeded in breaking their bonds and escaping. One of the men, whose name I lost during a voyage, reached the Oesapa Prison Camp and confirmed my theory formed from the evidence I had discovered.
- III Pte Terry, E.F. (TKS597) was taken from the Oesapa Prison Camp to drive a truck for the Japanese. During one of his trips he suffered a breakdown to his truck. He was charged by his guard with sabotage, became angry and struck him. For this offence he was shot without trial. Lt. Hirada admitted this. Lt. Hirada was the second officer appointed to the Oesapa Prison Camp succeeding Lt., later Captain, Fukada.

/ IV

裏
面
白
紙

IV A native, familiarly known as Tommy "Broome", the latter name because he had engaged in pearling in Broome, West Australia and was the proud possessor of a discharge certificate which stated that he had rendered faithful service in his work, spoke to me as I passed him on my way to bury dead after capitulation. Hidashi Hioki, who claimed to be attached to the Tokyo Times in normal times but seemed to be a member of Japanese Intelligence Staff during the war on Timor, was acting as guard and immediately took Tommy into custody. He had him soundly beaten with a large piece of wood, upon his arrival in Tjamplong. I interceded on the native's behalf but my efforts were fruitless. He was taken into a building and a shot rang out. Hioki smilingly told me that Japanese soldiers were merely taking care of my native "friend." His death was confirmed by another native later.

To the best of my belief the above particulars ^{/s/ T. W. Bindeman} are correct.

Affirmed before me at Manila this 1st day of October 1945

/s/ A. Walker, Capt.
(Signature of Interrogating Officer)

/s/ T. W. Bindeman
(Signature)

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-27, 32(u)

DOCUMENT NO. 5579

PAGE 1

≡178/2

AUSTRALIAN WAR CRIMES

BOARD OF INQUIRY

PURPOSE HIS HONOUR, MR. JUSTICE PHILIP

WILLIAM WATT LEGGATE, Sworn and examined:

I am VK. 44907, Lieut.-Col. William Watt Leggate,
C.O. 2/40th. My private address is Mornington, Victoria.

I was taken prisoner at TIMOR on 23rd February, 1943.
Before I was captured we recaptured a village called
Babaoe, which had been taken by the Japanese. While we
were in possession of the village I saw three men of
my battalion who had been tied each to each by string
around their wrists. Their throats had been cut and
there was evidence that they had also been shot.
I was confined in Ossapa Besar.

Accommodation

No covering of any sort was provided at first, except
a few native huts for the sick in a separate medical
area. We built our own camp, in the manner of native huts.

Food

The only food at first was rice. No cooking utensils were
provided and food was cooked in mess tins. Later we
obtained some of our own kitchen utensils.

The only water available for any purpose at all, was from
a swamp in the area.

Later on, about a month, we were placed on our own half-
ration scale from our own rations which had been recovered
from our base depot.

Medical and
Hygiene

No drugs supplied at all, at first; but we had sufficient
of our own drugs to carry on.

Latrines

No latrines were provided. We had to dig our own immediately
and very few tools were provided for the purpose.

Work

P.O.W.'s. were employed unloading ships, mainly food.

Munitions

At one time we were asked to unload Munitions. I objected
and that was stopped.

The general treatment by the Japanese of the P.O.W.'s was good
and I saw only one incident of a man being struck, for
stealing. The punishment administered to him was not very
severe.

Cartoon

裏
面
白
紙

Canteen There was no canteen but we were able to buy some food from the natives.

EXECUTION OF V.A. 3597, PRIVATE TERRY, E.F., 2/40th BATT.

A copy of a letter written by me on 14th June, 1942 to the Japanese Commandant of the camp at OESAPA BISSAR is attached hereto and marked with a letter "A".

The reply of Corporal Sakakura, for Lieut. M. Harada (the Camp Commandant) dated 16th June, 1942 is attached hereto and marked with the letter "B".

A copy of letter dated 16th June, 1942 from me to the Camp Commandant is attached hereto and marked with the letter "C".

I have no personal knowledge as to who actually executed Private Terry but I have been informed by some of my men that he was executed by a Japanese Sergeant, Sorasento.

In July, 1942 I was taken to the Cycle Camp in Batavia.

ACCOMMODATION: Reasonable, but very overcrowded.

FOOD: Inadequate

MEDICAL & HYGIENE: Medical supplies were short but we were able to purchase some outside. Hygiene was fair.

WORK: Clearing up the town. Officers did not work except in charge of parties.

GENERAL: We were forced to salute all ranks.

The guards used to come through the camps several times a day beating up prisoners of war who did not stand strictly to attention.

I went to Changi on 12th September, 1942 and remained there until the end of hostilities.

This is the second and last sheet of the evidence of Lieut. Col. William Watt Leggatt C.O. 2/40th Batt., taken and sworn before me at Melbourne in the State of Victoria this 24th day of January, 1946.

/s/...W.Watt.Leggatt.....
DEPONENT

/s/...G.Philp...J.....
MEMBER

Australian Board of Inquiry
into War Crimes.

GIB/CR/1c

LIEUT. COL. W.W. LEGGATT
24/1/46

裏
面
白
紙

"A"

14 Jun 42.

The Commandant
 Australian Camp
 OESAPA BESAR.

Ref ALLEGED DEATH OF PTE TERRY E.F.

Information was received yesterday from a driver in KOEPANG that TX 3597 Pte TERRY E F who was driving a truck at SOE, was shot and killed a few days ago.

2. Please advise if this occurred and if so what were the circumstances connected with his death.

Lt Col.

(Sgd) W.M. Leggett

"B"

Japanese HQ. Oesapa Besar,
 16th June 1942.

The Commander,
 Australian Camp.

The following message has been received from our HQ at Koepang:-

1. Driver Terry was killed under the following circumstances: Some days ago he was driving a lorry which broke down. He left the lorry by the roadside and went back to the barracks for his meals. One of our N.C.O.'s noticed him and told him he should have brought the truck back to the garage before lunch and ordered him to go out and get it. The N.C.O. again noticed him and repeated his order but he did not obey and struck the N.C.O. and ran away. The garrison in SOE commenced a search and found him and acting on instructions from HQ. in SOE he was killed.
2. In Japanese forces when a person strikes an officer or N.C.O. of higher rank the penalty is always death. This is the first time that a prisoner of war has committed an act of violence and we hope that it will not occur again.
3. We do not wish to show any lack of courtesy to a prisoner of war but it is the duty of a prisoner of war to conduct himself in a proper manner.

(Sgd) Sakakura Cpl
 for K. Karada, Lieut.

GIB/CR/2c.

APPENDIX 1.

24/1/46
 /s/ G Philp

77

裏
面
白
紙

"C"OESAPA BESAR
16 Jun 42The Commandant
Australian Camp
OESAPA BESARKILLING OF Pte TERRY

Reference your memo of 16 Jun 42 it seems hardly credible that the summary shooting of Pte TERRY is contravention of even the customs of civilized warfare apart from the rules of the GENEVA CONVENTION should be countenanced by the Japanese authorities.

2. This Force surrendered on the condition that they would be properly treated, according to the rules of Prisoners of War.
3. Apart from the unjustified severity of the penalty should be carried out without a proper trial.
4. Please supply details of the evidence of any witnesses of the occurrence.
5. In view of the fact that the drivers are liable to be subjected to such summary treatment it is requested that they be returned to the P O W Camp.

(Sgd) W Watt Leggett Lt Col

GIB/CR/3c

APPENDIX 2.

LT. COL. W.W. LEGGATT
24/1/45

/s/ G Philp J.

裏
面
白
紙

F1783

Doc. 5802

Excerpts.

Summary of examination of SERAFILLO OLIVEIRA.

Telephone Chief.

DILLI, PORTEGUESE TIMOR (permanent address).

being duly sworn states, I am a Portuguese subject, a Telephone Chief and live at DILLI, PORTEGUESE TIMOR. I was in DILLI when the Japanese first landed on 20th February 1942. I knew Doctor OLIVEIRA.

On the 23rd February I was at my property at TATU MEKA. I saw seven Australian soldiers who had been captured by the Japanese. One was a Sergeant. The Australians had their hands bound behind their backs by telephone wire which had been pierced through their wrists. About twenty Japanese were with the Australians. I was too far away to see if a Japanese officer was present.

The Australians were placed in a line and the Japanese commenced to bayonet them. They bayoneted them slowly at first a number of times. After twenty minutes of bayoneting, the Australians were killed by a last thrust of a bayonet.

The Australians were brought to the place in a truck.

The bodies of the Australians were thrown into ditches at the side of the road and the Japanese covered them partly with earth, leaving the legs and feet exposed. The Japanese then left and three days later as the bodies began to smell I informed Doctor OLIVEIRA. It was impossible to pass because of the smell.

The first Sergeant VICENTE of the Chief of Police, came with a party and buried the bodies in a proper manner two or three metres from the side of the road.

Later I went to near the graves and I found an Australian Paybook with a photograph of a soldier wearing sergeant's stripes. I do not remember the name in the Paybook. (Witness was here shown an Australian Paybook and identified it.) Later I took the Paybook to my place where an Australian officer was staying, at LULUKU, and gave him the Paybook. I do not know the name of this Australian officer.

The Australians were dressed in the usual Australian uniforms with Australian hats.

The bodies of the Australians were removed by the Australian Graves Commission in December 1945, after the remains had been exhumed by the Portuguese and placed in boxes.

In the beginning of March, I saw a Dutch officer brought by the Japanese to near the Post Office in DILLI. The Dutch officers' hands were bound behind his back. It was about 6 o'clock in the evening. He was placed on the steps of the Post Office. He was left there all night. The next day the Dutch officer asked for water but the Japanese did not give him any.

I do not know the rank of the Dutch officer.

This is page one of the statement by SERAFILLO OLIVEIRA.

裏面白紙

{The Dutch officer was bound to a tree and a Japanese officer started to prick him slowly many times with a sword. This went on for ten to twenty minutes and then the Japanese officer killed the Dutch officer by thrusting his sword into the Dutch officer's heart. His chest and stomach had been pierced many times.

I then went away and when I returned at midday the body of the Dutch officer had been taken away.}

In January 1943, I was told that a Portuguese and his mother who was 70 years of age were killed by the Japanese near the garden on the sea front in DILLI. The name of this Portuguese, was ANTONIO ARJUC who was Secretary of the Administration of LILAU. They were killed inside a house.

A number of Portuguese prisoners were taken to this house and never came out. This house was the Headquarters of the Japanese Police of Otorri, and the Commandant of the Japanese Police was an officer named MASUD.

I do not know the names of any of the Japanese who were concerned in the murders of the Australians or of the Dutch officer.

I could recognize MASUDA, again, but I could not recognize the others as they all appeared alike in features.

The Secretary of the Administration was one that escaped when the Japanese attacked LILAU.

When the Japanese occupied the East side of DILLI they were commanded by MASUDA and another officer, Lieutenant MATSUMOTO, and they reached MATUTUO, they killed the Administrator, MENDES LMEIDA, and the Chef de Poste F. DIHHA.

A Chinese, LELICO, went with the Japanese to MATUTUO and saw the happenings. The Chinese later escaped to the Netherlands island. This was on 30th November 1942.

The Japanese with native troops then went to LAUTEM where they killed the Administrator, MANUEL BARROS and his wife and two other Portuguese, ANTONIO TEIXEIRA and MARIO GONSALVES. The Japanese also used natives of Dutch Island of ALAR and Dutch TIMOR as black troops in these attacks.

The Commandant of the Dutch native troops was PAULO of TAMBOBA, DUTCH TIMOR. The native troops were organised by natives of Dutch Timor who were taken in large groups to Portuguese Timor to fight for the Japanese.

{I was later put into the concentration camp by the Japanese.}

In September 1945 nine native Chiefs of the Poste of LAUTEM were killed by the Japanese because the Chiefs had sheltered PARRICIA LUZ, who was a Portuguese Guerilla and worked with the Australians.

{In the concentration camp, the Japanese did not give sufficient food to us, only small quantities of potatoes and rice. There was a Portuguese Doctor there but he did not get any medical supplies. About fifty adult persons died in the camp through lack of food and through eating poisonous greens which they gathered through hunger. We were not allowed to write letters from the camp, nor were we allowed to receive letters.}

This is page two of the statement by SEBASTIAO GRACIA.

We were forced to work in vegetable gardens but the fields were not very suitable for vegetables. After the vegetables grew, the Japanese sent natives to take it away.

All my property was taken from me immediately after the Japanese landing. All other places were similarly robbed.

Native girls were forced to sleep with the Japanese. The Chef de Posto at the camp was ordered to bring Portuguese girls to the Japanese. The Chef de Posto, OLIVIERI, refused and he was held all night by the Japanese.

The Portuguese schools were all destroyed and the Japanese opened schools and forced the natives to attend to learn Japanese.

(Signed) Sebastiao Ornes,
Signature of Dependent

Taken and sworn before me at DILLI, PORTUGUESE TIMOR, this 25th day of June, 1946.

(Signed) N. F. Cuntion -- Major,

being Officer appointed by Commander-in-Chief, S.S.I.C., to make this investigation

and

(Signed) E. P. RAY -- Capt
N.S.I. RAY

and

(Signed) ALFONSO
Intendente, PORTUGUESE TIMOR

Interpreter

I, GIL FERREZ, certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

(Signed) Gil Ferreira --
Interpreter

裏面白紙

21-12-21 32(本)
Doc. No. 5585

U E1784
Page 1

CERTIFICATE.

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain RNIA, Head of War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS), being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed statement is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original Dutch document, entitled:

Statement by MALKIANUS AUGUSTIJN, drawn up by T.DE BREE, NCO RNIA, acting security officer, dated Koepang, 16th October 1945, No. OM/21/4, 1456R, with annexed situation sketch, - which original document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

signature: /s/ CHARLES JONGENEEL.

(SEAL)

Batavia, 28th August 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. DE WEERD, LL.D., Major Artillery RNIA, Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K.A. DE WEERD.



裏
面
白
紙

Translation of the Dutch original.

-STATEMENT-

Today, the 16th of October 1945, at 3 pm, a person, unknown to me appeared before me

T. DE BREE, W.O.I., in charge of security investigation at Koepong - who, when questioned, gave as his name:

MELKIANUS AUGUSTIN, born at Kisar-Aboesour, age 43 years, occupation none.

He stated as follows:

About the 13th or 14th of August 1942, I went together with the Japanese marines to Soeway (Portuguese Timor) under the command of a Japanese officer, with the rank of a captain. I was ordered to function as an interpreter.

On the second day at Soeway some Portuguese Timorese natives reported to the Japanese that they had discovered an European, who was hiding himself not far away in the bush. Immediately about 10 Japanese soldiers and about 10 Port. Timorese natives went to the bush to capture the mentioned European. I do not know any of the men who went on this patrol.

It was still before 12 am of this same day that the patrol returned with an European, dressed in the uniform of the N.I. Army, green trousers, puttees, green shirt, green forage-cap. Because of the distance (about 60 metres) I did not recognize him.

About 3 pm. MURAKAMI, the Japanese interpreter, came to me and asked me whether I knew the sub-lieutenant SIEPKENS. I answered in the affirmative, because I knew sub-lieutenant SIEPKENS at Koepong where he lived in the ward of Mardeka. After that this MURAKAMI asked me whether I dared to behead an European. I answered that I did not dare to do that. He asked the same question to Kapipann and got the same answer. Then MURAKAMI said to me: "My sword has eaten already many persons and today my sword will eat another one." After that he left us.

At about 6 pm. of the same day I saw that sub-lieutenant SIEPKENS was brought to already dug hole. He had to step into that hole and after that he was blindfolded with a white cloth. Then 10 soldiers took their stand at one side of the grave while two officers stood at the other side. MURAKAMI came and took his stand between these officers, drew his sword, grasped it with both his hands and beheaded his victim with the cry of: "Tenno Heika." Head and body fell into the grave after which the Japanese left

裏
面
白
紙

the place and our patrol continued it's march.

I dare to affirm this statement on oath.

Keopang the 16th of October 1945.

Signed (T. de BREE)
W.O.I. in charge of security
investigations

The appearer signed
M. AUGUSTUN.

This statement is read to M.AUGUSTUN in a translation from the
Dutch in to the Malay language in the presence of S.SAUBAKI and
D. KERNING -

The witnesses:

Signed: S. SAUBAKI
Signed: D. KERNING

裏
面
白
紙

1785

CERTIFICATE

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report to a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Report concerning Criminals of War Working Party Flores, drawn up by Capt. A.C.J. de THOUARS, Ldst soldier C.K. BRANTS and Res. 1st Lt. H.R.J. de VRIES, No. OK 205/E,"

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

(
/s/ Ch. Jongeneel)
(S E A L)
BATAVIA, June 7th 1945

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

裏
面
白
紙

85

201

CRIMINALS OF WAR WORKING PARTY FLORES

As criminals of war are considered all Japanese instances, authorities and military men (Korean guards incl.) who can be made responsible for, we well as those directly or indirectly concerned with, the undermentioned facts that are regarded as war crimes:

- A. The using of Ps/W to execute military works, viz. unloading war materials (benzine, oil, aeroplane bombs) and designing military airbases.
Reference is made to which is mentioned in enclosed report.
Responsible herefore are held the Japanese command of the P.O.W. camps in the area concerned and the possible higher military instance which gave orders hereto to this command.
- B. To make a working party as the undermentioned of a great number of Ps/W who on account of their age, physical condition and/or condition of health ought not to have been brought into consideration.
Reference to statement sub "Composition of transport"
Responsible herefore are the instances mentioned sub A, the medical authorities, who on 16th April 1943 inspected at Tjimahi the departing persons, the senior officer who addressed them on April previous to 16th at Sourabaya and possible also the Japanese camp commandant ASHITA who the day before inspected them personally.
- C. The transport of Ps/W to Flores under conditions (want of accommodation and hygienic supplies on the ships, inadequate food, want of medicines and heavy unloading work), that inevitably led to weakening, illness and death.
Reference to statement on "Outward voyage Sourabaya-Flores".
Responsible herefore are the instances mentioned sub A/ and persons, the authorities specially charged with the regulation of the voyage, and the on one of the vessels travelling commandant ASHITA, who neglected to make rules to ameliorate the situation.
- D. The transport of Ps/W Flores on ships that carried i.a. benzine, oil and aeroplane bombs, as well as using the Ps/W to unload this cargo at places more or less exposed to bombardments (f.i. Laoteng and Koepong), this without practising safety rules.
Reference is made to the statement sub "Outward voyage Sourabaya - Flores (via Timor)".
Responsible herefore are the instances mentioned sub C and the authorities with the exception of ASHITA (insider as he at least in the point had no influence or authority).
- E. To make Ps/W reside at Macomore (Flores) during many weeks without any covering, in the open air (incl. hundreds of sick people, amongst whom many serious cases), in which conditions nursing of the patients was practically impossible through utter lack of hygienic supplies and the number of cases and deaths in this period increases in jumps.
For further details reference is made to the report sub III "Stay at Flores" under the headings "Blom-Camp" - Material care, 1st and 2nd Sickcamp (So-called Wulff-Camps) - Material care and health condition".

/ Responsible

裏
面
白
紙

Responsible herefore are the instances and persons mentioned sub A the P/W Command at Ambon (under which resort also Flores fell), the camp commandant ASHITA and possibly the directing medical authorities (in as far as those knowing about the bad health conditions nevertheless neglected to have measures taken.

- F. The transport thereafter of Ps/W in barracks in which accommodation, hygienic supplies etc. offered insufficient opportunity to prevent further spreading of diseases and to attain recovery of the already present patients, and of which the main part of the camp was situated in such a way in regard to the contiguous aerodrome, that there was continuous danger of bomb ardnents and/or machinegunning, without there being any decisive safety measures.

Reference is made to information re this in the report sub III "Stay at Flores" under the headings "Blon-camp-Material care-Safety/protection, "1st and 2nd Sick-Camp (also-called Wulff-camps) - Material care.

- G. Responsible herefore are the instances and authorities sub E. To supply inadequate food (which caused weakening and greater susceptibility for diseases and also deteriorated the possibilities for recovery of the sick seriously) and insufficient medicines (which made recovery of many ill people and the prophylactic administration of medicines - specially quinine - impossible). For further details reference is made to the report sub III "Stay at Flores" under the headings "Blamp-camp & 1st and 2nd sick-camps (so-called Wulff-camps) - Material care.

Responsible herefore are the instances and authorities mentioned sub E, the Japanese sergeant and orderly WAKAHARA and the Korean hospital soldier (in as far as this one on his own account and purposely limited the supply of medicines still further), the Korean intendant and guards, who regularly the neat meant for Ps/W and other things used for themselves and those Korean guard commandants and guards who most often the Central Purchase to get restoratives (egs f.i.) from the suppliers.

- H. To employ Ps/W in places exposed to attacks of allies planes (aerodromes, ports), as well as have them carry out heavy duties under unfavorable conditions (long working hours, inadequate food, etc.) and by persons not fit for it (amongst others ill persons indicated by the guard OYAMA).

Responsible herefore are the instances and authorities mentioned sub A, as well as the Japanese and Korean military men who are guilty, directly or indirectly, of above mentioned.

- J. The absolute lack of immediate management by the Japanese camp commandant and his subaltern officers (excl. Aoki), the practical impossibility for the Netherlands camp commandant to contact firstmentioned, and to obtain any amelioration with lastmentioned (excl. Aoki)

Reference to report sub III "Stay at Flores" behaviour of the guards.
Responsible herefore are the authorities mentioned sub A, the Japanese camp commandant and subaltern officers.

- K. The execution of the escaped Ps/W Visser and the murder of the P/W Borgman.

Reference to report sub III "Stay at Flores" - Execution/murder.
Responsible herefore are the Japanese camp commandant, all high authorities, who ordered or approved of Visser's execution and / possible

裏面白紙

possible the Korean guard, who shot Bergman.

- L. The death of 214 Ps/W during the transport to/from and the stay at Flores, without mentioning the later occurring deaths and the permanent weakening of tens other victims of this working party.

Responsible herefore are all abovementioned sub A up till and including I instances, authorities, officers, subaltern officers and men.

- I. The utterly unnecessary torturing, beating, maltreating, of and wresting and stealing from Ps/W by the greater part of the Korean Guard and the maltreatment by the interpreter ASUMA, against which the Japanese camp commandant and his N.C.O.'s (sergeant major Aoki Excepted) did not act, or if he did inadequately.

Further details in report sub II "Stay at Flores" - behaviour of guards. Responsible herefore are the instances and authorities sub A, as well as the Japanese and Korean military men, who directly or indirectly have been guilty abovementioned.

I COMPOSITION OF TRANSPORT

Because at present the completed details about the composition of the Flores-transport cannot be disposed of, we have to be satisfied with the information that the total number of 2079 men consisted of a contingent of 1974 men for the P/W camp at Tjimahi (4th/9th bataljon) and the remainder of 105 men from the P/W camp at Sourabaya (Jaarmarkt) - resulting in the liquidation of this camp. Attention is drawn to the fact the contingent from Tjimahi especially consisted of a great number of older and physically weak people, apparent from the fact that the death list of this transport counted 90 deceased of above 40 years of age, ex-Tjimahi.

It is accepted that the Japanese authorities

- a. who ordered the composition of the Tjimahi-contingent of this transport to the Netherlands commandant of the P/W camp at that place:
- b. who inspected the Ps/W who were indicated by lastmentioned for this transport, on 16th April 1943 in the presence of the Netherlands camp commandant at Tjimahi,
- c. who visited the departing on the morning of embarkation (April 1943) at Sourabaya (Jaarmarkt, namely the senior officer who addressed them on that occasion.

Beforehand must have known the destination of the voyage, as well as the transport condition, the accommodation at Flores and other things, as well as the duty-work to be done there.

Apart from the question in how far the health condition and age of the indicated Ps/W was taken into consideration in the instruction to the Netherlands camp commandant at Tjimahi, it has to be stated that the Japanese authorities at abovementioned inspection in any case could have been that it could be accepted of a great part of the persons who were not excluded on account of their health, and later taken of this list, that they on account of their age and physical condition reasonably could have been equal to the voyage and the employment. This not in connection with the second question whether at that moment they knew that among the indicated persons there were a number of those who recently had been dismissed from hospital and were not quite recovered yet, and whether they knew that among those who were left behind (about men) there were adequate young and strong persons to take the place in the transport for the unfit.

Although

裏
面
白
紙

Although it is to be doubted whether the Japanese commandant of the transport, Lt. ASHITA, at the moment he held the inspection prior to the departure from Sourabaya, might have been able to make alterations, it must be stated, that mentioned ASHITA ought to have known that after a number of sick, weak and older (above 50 years of age) people had been singled out, part of the departing was not strong enough to outlive this escapade.

In any case ASHITA who was conversant with the age and outward appearance of the departing, utterly neglected to take this into consideration during the voyage and the stay at Flores.

OUTWARD VOYAGE SOURABAYA - FLORES (via TIMOR).

EMBARKMENT AT SOURABAYA

Hygienic supplies.

By the way of a "show" the people who had to embark were gathered in an open shed used for manganese ore, and were disinfected by a group of Japanese orderlies dressed in white coats and with mouth-masks, that is to say packed and loaded as they were with their luggage they had to walk along a pumping apparatus and were bodusted with an unknown liquid. (This is only mentioned as a contrast of this comedy on the one side and the bad conditions, hygienic during the progress of this voyage on the other side.

Behaviour of the guards.

Already directly after arrival at Sourabaya the Korean guards started to act palpably. During embarkation the "big luggage" (field sacks etc.) was roughly snatched away from the Ps/W and flung on a stack; the men themselves were driven into the holds with pushes, beatings and bad language.

SEA VOYAGE SOURABAYA - MACASSARA (FLORES).

Material care.

Accommodation. The accommodation on each of the three ships was absolutely inadequate. In the between decks were sleeping places of wood at the height of one meter, on which and under which there was only room for the Ps/W, when all sat down hunched up; part of the people stayed and slept on the uncovered upper deck (in between the winches, in the machine-oil, and up and under the freight cars, next to the pigsties and the latrines) and all this often during heavy rains at night; as a result thereof the situation in the hold became better; to lay down stretched out, however, was impossible, there was no passage, the light was inadequate or there was no light at all. Therefore it was impossible for many (especially for stomach-patient) to reach the latrine on the upper decks in time, so that the excrements dropped along the ladders in the holds and the sleeping places and soiled those sleeping under it; respectively infected them. Especially the first nights many slept standing upright. Protest with the Japanese guards resulted in the advice to sleep in turns. The abovementioned counted for the s.s. "Tasima Maru" ad about 7000 tons (on which the between deck of hold II and the midship's between deck were available for 1030 men, but 150 to 300 men stayed on deck uncovered, which stay was still made more difficult when between Billy and Koppang 3 loading prahoes still more limited the sleeping places and hindered the ventilation in the holds) as well as for the s.s. "Tensio Maru" ad 5000 to 6000 tons (here the between deck of hold I and in the beginning part of the centre-castle at star-board was available for 945 men); Concerning last mentioned ship it is told that after a few days the Ps/W were removed from the centre-castle and first / had

裏
面
白
紙

had to find places on deck upon hold II and later on (after unloading at Billy Laosteng and Koepong) when already part of the men were sick, together with others in the hold of health I viz. upon a row of standing drums, filled with oil and benzine. The third ship of about 4500 tons (name unknown) contained 104 Ps/W who together with 200 to 300 coolies from Singapore (Malays, Chinese, British Indians) and a number of Madurese prahoe-skippera were lodged in the between-deck of hatch I which also had wooden planks to sleep; outstretched position was possible, but the room in width was very narrow. At Koepong accommodation got still worse because in the same hold the number of sick and, during the bombing of the aerodrome at night there, hurt Japanese were lodged.

Hygienic supplies. The hygienic supplies on the ships were very inadequate. The latrine-sheds built of wood and alongside the gangway of the fore-part of the ship contained at the most 5 squatting places and 2 urinaries, which were often closed (during unloading f.i.) or reserved for the Japanese. The decline of the gutter and the amount of water available were insufficient; the waste-pipe outside the deck was too short causing the excrements to be spread over the deck at the smallest gust of wind even, and especially over the only place where the food had to be distributed and in the neighbourhood whereof the greater part of the Ps/W had to eat. The lack of latrines was apparent through the fact because of the long queues which practically night and day were waiting in front of the lavatories many were forced to discharge on deck which especially at night caused many sources of infection. The abovementioned counts for all three ships to about the same extent. The "Tasima Maru" as well as the "Tensio Maru" had a latrine shed at starboard and at larboard with 3 squatting places and 1 urinary, which larboard shed of last-mentioned vessel practically the whole day reserved for the Japanese, whilst at first-mentioned ship part of the latrines at irregular intervals was closed for Ps/W. On the third ship only 2 of the 3 squatting places in the latrine-shed were available for the 104 Ps/W and 250 coolies, whilst there was no urinary. Opportunity to bathe and wash was at none of the ships, the little water which the Ps/W sometimes got was as a rule hardly enough to wash up the eating pans. The washing of clothes was out of the question which had disastrous result for many stomach-patient naturally. To get rid of rubbish was not taken care of (and to throw it overboard is forbidden in times of war).

Medical Care. The medicines especially meant and packed for this voyage were said to be put away in the hold at an unapproachable place. For this reason the repeated requests of our doctors to give some medicines, dressing material and disinfectants were refused; the supply thereof could only come from the very limited amount which our doctors and orderlies possessed. Needless to say what this meant during the extension of the number of stomach-patients (who mainly could be treated with magnesium sulphate and porridge diet) and infected wounds (as a result from the unloading duties). There was no room to nurse, to treat or to isolate. An improvised uncovered nursingroom on the poopdeck of the s.s. "Tasima Maru", as well as a shed situated behind the kitchen and used as "isolation shed", which gave place for 3 patients appeared to be utterly insufficient. On the s.s. "Tensio Maru" there was no nursingroom available; in the last days a little corner on the upperdeck was needed for seriously

ill dysentery cases. Bed pans were not available on any of the ships; serious cases had to use a limited number of little tins and bucket, which through lack of water could not be cleaned sufficiently.

Food supplies. The food supply on all ships was wholly inadequate. The food mainly consisted of small amounts of rice and wahoo, some times added with a little meat or fish, or left-overs from the Japanese kitchen. Usually the meals were limited to 2 per day. On the s.s. "Tensio Maru" the food was cooked with seawater - in order to economize on salt - and the rice that was always served as a porridge was mixed with undigestible kedelehbeans; this last fact added to the quick extension of the number of stomach patients; the 104 Ps/W on the ship with unknown name have been privileged above the others to a certain extent because they had the same food as the 250 coolies traveling with them. The distribution of drink was limited to 3 cups "tea" per day on every ship and thus also inadequate.

DUTIES.

Sort of duty. During the voyage the duties existed of heavy unloading at Dilly, Laoteng and Koepang, at a quick rate and during continuous chasing up. Moreover, the people often had to stand in the water more than waist high during hours to land the goods (bombs, benzine, oil, and food) from the unloading crafts. That this added to the quick extension of the number of stomach-patients is self-explanatory.

Physical condition of the working parties. Not mentioning the fact that the bad accommodation and food during the previous days of the voyage in general already deteriorated the condition of the Ps/W and a great number on account of their age, physical condition and their not being in training was totally inefficient for this work, it has to be stated, that on s.s. "Tasima Maru" also had to go on duty those Ps/W who were declared ill by our doctors and they were beaten out of the holds by the guards. Therefore it is not very amazing that f.i. it happened on the "Tasima Maru" that out of the 300 on duty 100 men had to return to the ship on account of stomach troubles and exhaustion.

Duration of the duty/rests. The unloading duties lasted about from 9 o'clock a.m. to 8 p.m. and sometimes (f.i. at Koepang) until far after midnight. The rests during the duties usually was very short as well as the official rests (for meals); at Koepang even no rest was given during the last day. The food was distributed by the ships. The drinking supply was short and at Koepang often inadequate.

Safety/safe-guarding.

On board the ships. During unloading at Dilly, Laoteng and Koepang it appeared that the cargo of the ships amongst other things consisted of a considerable amounts of benzine, oil and aeroplane bombs, which were located on the forepart of the ship in the holds under the betweendecks, where the Ps/W stayed. The above-mentioned counts for each of the 3 ships, and also has to be mentioned the fact that on the s.s. "Tensio Maru" during the last part of the voyage a remainder of filled benzine - and oil-drum in the hold under hatch I were placed. In the quality of safe-guarding there were sloops, enough for a cargo ship crew in normal times. Moreover, a limited number of rafts and a heap of life-belts, which were not allowed to be distributed. Each ship was supplied with A.A. battery (incl. operators) which was used during the / bombing

裏
面
白
紙

bombing of the aerodrome Koepang on the s.s. "Tasima Maru" lying on the roads. The ships have been conveyed during the whole voyage by a Japanese corvette.

During duty-work. During unloading at Dilly, Isoteng and Koepang (which 2 lastmentioned places regularly subject to bombing) no regulations or precautions for the safety / safeguarding of the Ps/W who had to land the contraband were taken. During the bombing of the aerodrome at Koepang in the night of 7/8 May 1943 those on duty ashore had to try to find cover on their own initiative.

Health condition. The bad accommodation, the very bad hygienic precautions, the fact that it was impossible to do proper nursing, the inadequate food and the heavy unloading duties have been the causes that the health condition grew worse every day. At the disembarkation at Macemere f.i. there were already 126 dysentery cases amongst the Ps/W of s.s. "Tasima Maru", 63 of which (incl. 25 very) serious. It was the same on the other ships, only the amounts were smaller.

Deaths. On May 1943 the first victim died of dysentery and heart-failure on the s.s. "Tasima Maru". Although a funeral ashore was possible as the ship was in the Koepang roads, a request there-to was refused and the corpse was put overboard after leaving Koepang. On board the third (name unknown) ship lying on the Macemere roads on 11th May 1943 the second death occurred.

Behaviour of guards. Japanese commandant and H.C.O.'s. The Japanese commandant as well as the Japanese H.C.O.'s never minded the Ps/W during the voyage and left the management entirely to the Korean guards; the Japanese interpreter ASUMA, who personally maltreated (beating with a piece of wood and kicking) a number of Ps/W.

Korean guards. Although these men were not yet "in full swing" on the ships, some of them amongst others the guards TAMURA and MATSUOKA who on the s.s. "Tasima Maru" beat the sick out of the holds for duty-work (as already mentioned above) directly applied themselves to beating and maltreating. It is remarkable that as from the disembarkation on this point they inspirited.

DISSEMBARKATION AT MACEMERE.

s.s. "Tasima Maru" the Ps/W of this ship were disembarked on the 10th of May 1943. During this the sick had to wait in a lighter alongside for a tugboat during 2 hours in the burning sun. After they had waited a considerable time on a shadowless tennis court (where they had to discharge in gutters and slokans) the serious cases were transported on trucks to the coconut garden announced as a hospital, which later became known as the 1st Wulff camp (as undermentioned). The less seriously ill patients originally would have been transported by truck, but finally they had to walk to their destination (1 1/2 km). The healthy Ps/W instantaneously had to start unloading the ship and only arrived in "camp" at night at about 11 o'clock.

s.s. "Tasima Maru". On May the 11th, 1943, the Ps/W of this ship were disembarked. The Korean Guards crammed the landing sloops under much shouting and beating, with healthy as well as with sick persons (amongst whom very serious cases); for the embarkation of lastmentioned no precautions were made, neither for the stay on board the sloops (the greater part had to stand). Most of the people had to stay on the uncovered tennis court from about 10 a.m. until 3 a.m. and to discharge gutter, slokang buckets and basins had to be used. The sick persons (incl. the very ill) finally had to walk staggering to the "1st Wulff camp" (as mentioned above), notwithstanding transport by car had been promised; the healthy departed walking to the coconut garden, located 3 km East from Macemere, which later on became the "Blom camp"./IIISTAY

裏
面
白
紙

ON 206/E

LII SILENT WITNESS"BLOM CAMP"Material Care

Accommodation. When the healthy P₂/W arrived on May 10th, 1943 about 5 p.m. in the coconut garden meant as a "camp" and situated on the shore 3 km East of Macmore (see sketch, App. A), accommodation consisted of 2 native houses, which the guards immediately took. The P₂/W had to lie down in the open air, with hardly time to unpack or to spread out their mats and (during the next weeks) they were unable often to fix their mosquito-nets, having no means of doing so. This to a great extent caused the malaria epidemics later on; this situation lasted for until, after about 2 weeks the first barracks were ready (the building of which could begin after the harbour-duties were finished). First the "healthy" people were lodged the sick got cover last (after 4 weeks). The barracks were primitive, people had to sleep on the ground (not before September were the ratten bunks made and put up), the roofs were far from water tight because of the coconut trees standing in the barracks and the barracks near the road suffered from dust, caused by the bullock-carts which was made worse by the aeroplanes on the aerodrome; the lack of gutters - which were made later on - caused the rain to drain into the barracks. Special attention has to be drawn to the fact that no workers were available to improve camp or hospital. At night until the signal "lights out" (8.30) a small oil lamp was the only illumination.

Epidemic precautions. As a nursing room for the first weeks a fenced off part of the coconut garden was used for this "sick garden" as a matter of fact was at intervals cleared by the transfer of serious cases to the sick-camp ("1st Wulff-camp"), but the finally the sick barracks were the last ready, the inconveniences of these sheds (constructed in the same way as the workers-sheds) showed themselves still more (a.i.) lack of sleeping bunks and the patients having to kneel for the doctors and orderlies was especially demonstrated when Dr. SCHOCKEL had to operate upon a patient for appendicitis in the "kolong" under the floor of the so-called "doctors' house" (in which the medical department was lodged); the dust falling from the roof was caught by blankets. Medicines were supplied inadequately. Thus it happened f.i. during many serious malaria epidemics that there was no quinine available for weeks, and only to patients with a temperature of over 40 degree pills could given this was apparent when this resulted in malaria comatosa, in which cases the lack of quinine invariably caused death. Only a few thermometers were available. For dysentery and other stomach diseases English salt was used; medicines were distributed only in very serious cases from those held by the doctors and orderlies. The same applies also to beri beri and other diseases for which medicines were inadequate. There were hardly ever sufficient dressings used.

Preparations of yeast, kadalah-milk, extracts of Djohar leaves, and peter-holding rind and such like had to make up for the lack of medicines. The distribution of restoratives was out of the question; the only thing that could be done was to buy eggs which were offered at intervals in small quantities and usually were claimed by the Jordan guards. The result was that many (for the greater part infected) wounds were caused.

Clothing.

裏
面
白
紙

Clothing. To wear/carry along upperclothing was forbidden workers; pants hung like rags round their bodies as a result of inadequate means of repairing and heavy wear, also through the washing with sea-water (originally without soap). Only after many months a limited amount of gray-green clothing mostly in too small sizes was distributed.

Safety/Safe-guarding.

In the camp. Enclosed drawing of the situation (Facl.A) points out the very dangerous location of the camp near the aerodrome. (The end of the main landing strip was at a distance of 75 m from the barracks). Even if they wished to spare the adjacent Ps/W camp during a possible bombing, would be very much endangered. The same counts for a possible machine-gun attack on the adjacent Japanese barracks and those of the Korean guards. The Japanese also saw this proves the facts that a Japanese sergeant-major expressed himself in the presence of some Ps/W as above. Protection against airplane attacks was not present in the first months. Later open (parallel to the road and the shore) not very deep trenches were constructed, whilst still later a primitive camouflage was made (leaves upon the barracks); not considering the question whether these precautions ameliorated the safety of the Ps/W or not.

During the fatigue work. Precautions were neglected on the very vulnerable aerodrome work; in case of an allied attack the order was to try to seek cover as well as on the airbase itself there was not enough care taken to safe-guard as appears from the fact that had the Ps/W put dynamite into pits despite the protests of the leader because no precautions were taken and whilst the Japanese themselves looked on from a considerable distance. Also with the harbour duties the risks were still greater (the Japanese airplanes were continually in the air and American planes machine-gunned a convey entering the harbour (Mid. July 1 1943) every precautions were lacking. There were no shelters and the order was lately: go on working in case of air alarm and only look for cover when the airplanes appeared, bombing or strafing.

1st & 2nd Sick Camps (so-called "Wulff-Camps")

The coconut garden within which on the 10th of May 1943, the sick and healthy Ps/W from the s.s. "Tarima Maru" and on about 11th May 1943 the sick from the s.s. "Tensio Maru" were lodged, remained after the departure (about the 20th May) of the healthy people, exclusively a sick camp (the so-called 1st "Wulff-camp"); on June 10th this camp was transferred as a whole to a barracks camp (the so-called 2nd "Wulff-Camp" which in the meantime had been built in the neighbourhood (about 300 m) and that was liquidated on to the sick department of the "Blom-Camp").

Material care.

Accommodation. In the "1st Wulff-camp" there was no accommodation at all, except a kampong house and a store room that were taken by the Korean guards the first day and thereafter used as a dispensary and a store. Hundreds of sick as well as doctors and nurses, lay in the open air on the ground and the only cover was a number of hastily made improvised covers of mosquito nets (partially covered with banana leaves) for the most serious cases. The latter were transferred in 2 cases of heavy rain to an open goat stable; in one of these cases (29th May 1943) 2 men died in the dark whilst they lay there crowded, without bed-pans and making each other dirty. This appeared when daylight came; The transfer on 10th of July 1943 to the "2nd Wulff-camp" (which lasted, for lack of stretchers, from 10.30 a.m. / until

裏
面
白
紙

until 10.30 p.m.) made the situation no better insofar that part of the patients could be lodged in 2 barracks accommodating 400 men normally, but now 550 sick; it was constructed the same way as the "Blom-Camp" with all the inconveniences thereof (There were no bunks and the men had to sleep on the ground).

Supply of food. As far as the food supplied by the Japanese the quantity, quality and change was inadequate during the whole stay at Flores, and the purchase on own initiative (part of the duty-money and officers' salaries) through a centralised bureau lessened the number of diseases and deaths (beri-beri, oedema, pellagra, etc.) The Japanese food supply only consisted of rice (varying from 350 to 500 gr per day), walrus and later on kedelehbeans, while from time to time (in the beginning) small quantities lard sapi- or goats meat and few times a little fish, fruit and green vegetables were distributed. To gather green vegetables (wild krotot i.e. sort of spinach) in the neighbourhood of the camp, only a few convalescents were available.

Duties.

Harbour-duties. Immediately on arrival the "Blom-Camp", FLORES the Ps/W dem tired from the voyage, had to unload the ships for 3 or 4 days and a number of Ps/W were beaten with a stick at the duty roll-call. This harbour-duty-work was repeated several times, when a group of ships anchored at the Macanere roads/ harbour. These duties as a rule lasted a few days with a working-time of 8 hours work - 8 hours rest and in some cases 16 hours work - 8 hours rest, which rest included the walk to and from the harbour, (thus twice 3 km). During these duties part of the workers often, (also in the evening and at night), stood waist deep in the water to pick up the benzine drums and wood that was cast overboard. The Japanese commands were confusing because each Japanese and Korean gave his own commands and orders the men were continuously beaten and urged.

"Karan-duties". To gather karang stones which could be got at low tide in the neighbour of the camp as a rule convalescent sick were used. When the tide was coming in which time they had to stand in the water up to the knees; this had disastrous results for many stomach-patients and malaria cases who were reconvalescent. Although footwear was compulsory, made many work without shoes, which caused many cuts and infection. As result

Aerodrome-duties. The main part of the duties were those on the so-called aerodrome (construction in total of 3 aerodromes); And the work which as a rule took place in mist and dust, consisted amongst other things of removing earth (often 1.75 per person per day) to smooth the field, digging the drainage canals, digging out and canalizing already existing kali's, constructing blastproof shelters for airplanes, digging sand-digging wells etc. As well as of serving a stone-breaker, during which they had to work without a stop in the burning sun, stone-gravel and dust. The working-time incl. rest was about 10 hours (7.15 a.m. to 5 o'clock pm.); later on when there were fatigue-duties the work stopped earlier. It has especially to be mentioned that as a rule people who were declared unfit by our doctors had to join the aerodrome-duties, they were appointed by the guards (especially by the Korean OYAMA who often himself kept the roll-call for the sick). Those who during the work dropped off on account of dysentery, fever or malaria (appr. 8 or 10 per day) were allowed to return to the camp after

lunch

裏
面
白
紙

lunch with these who fetched the food at about 2 or 3 p.m. and on arrival in camp they usually were waited for by the camp commandant, beaten and put to work or had to stand to attention until the main group of the workers returned to the camp some hours later.

Clothing and footwear.

Footwear. The footwear the workers had brought with them (partly shoes distributed at Sourabaya) was soon worn out, so that very soon part of the workers had to walk barefooted work (distance of 1½, 5 and 6 km) and had to do their work there. The result was that many (for the greater part infected) wounds were caused.

Clothing. To wear/carry along upperclothing was forbidden workers; pants hung like rags round their bodies as a result of inadequate means of repairing and heavy wear, also through the washing with sea-water (originally without soap). Only after many months a limited amount of graygreen clothing mostly in too small sizes was distributed.

Safety/safe-guarding.

In the camp. Enclosed drawing of the situation (Encl. A.) points out the very dangerous location of the camp near the aerodrome. (The end of the main landing strip was at a distance of 75 m from the barracks.)

Even if they wished to spare the adjacent Ps/W camp during a possible bombing, it would be very much endangered. The same counts for a possible machine-gun attack on the adjacent Japanese barracks and those of the Korean guards. That the Japanese also saw this proves the fact that a Japanese sergeant-major AOKI expressed himself in the presence of some Ps/W as above. Protection against airplane attacks was not present in the first months. Later open (parallel to the road and the shore) not very deep trenches were constructed, whilst still later a primitive camouflage was made (leaves upon the barracks); not considering the question whether these precautions ameliorated the safety of the Ps/W or not.

During the fatigue work. Precautions were neglected on the very vulnerable aerodrome work; in case of an Allied attack the order was to try to seek cover as well as possible in the adjacent shrubs. Also during work on the airbase itself there was not enough care taken to safe-guard as appears from the fact that had the Ps/W put dynamite into pits despite the protests of the leader because no precautions were taken and whilst the Japanese themselves looked on from a considerable distance. Also with the harbour duties the risks were still greater (the Japanese airplanes were continually in the air and American planes machinegunned a convoy entering the harbour (mid July 1943) every precautions were lacking. There were no shelters and the order was lately: go on working in case of air alarm and only look for cover when the airplanes appeared, bombing or strafing.)

1st & 2nd Sick Camps (so-called "Wulff-camps")

The coconut garden in which, on the 10th of May 1943, the sick and healthy Ps/W from the s.s. "Tasima Maru" and on about 11th May 1943 the sick from s.s. "Tatsio Maru" were lodged, remained after the departure (about the 20th May) of the healthy people, exclusively a sick camp (the so-called 1st "Wulff-Camp"); on June 10th this camp was transferred as a whole to a barracks camp (the so-called 2nd "Wulff-camp") which in the meantime had been built in the neighbourhood (about 300 m) and that was liquidated on 9th September 1943, whilst the remainder of the sick were brought to the sick department of the "Blom-camp".

Medical Care.

Accommodation. In the "1st Wulff-Camp" there was no accommodation /at

裏
面
白
紙

at all, except a kampong house and a store room that were taken by the Korean guards the first day and thereafter used as a dispensary and a store. Hundreds of sick as well as doctors and nurses, lay in the open air on the ground and the only cover was a number of hastily made improvised covers of mosquito nets (partially covered with banana leaves) for the most serious cases. The latter were transferred in 2 cases of heavy rain to an open goat stable; in one of these cases (29th May 1943) 2 men died in the dark whilst they lay there crowded, without bed-pans and making each other dirty. This appeared when daylight came. The transfer on 10th of July 1943 to the "2nd Wulff-camp" (which lasted, for lack of stretchers, from 10.36 a.m. until 10.30 p.m.) made the situation better insofar that part of the patients could be lodged in 2 barracks (accommodating 400 men normally, but now 550 sick); it was constructed the same way as the "Blom-camp" with all the inconveniences thereof (there were no bunks and the men had to sleep on the ground). Appr. 200 men, who had no room in these barracks were: a. serious patients (who could only use the trench latrines and on that account were brought to the barracks); b. most of the convalescent patients; Both groups originally stayed in the open air, but later on each got 3 wood barracks for housing built by latter. The orderlies had to be lodged in a space under the floor of the doctor's house. The kitchen accommodation in both camps was very poor; in the 1st camp there was no accommodation at all and they had to make the best of an improvised kitchen. There was no illumination and if any was very inadequate. Only 5 oil lamps for the whole of the ward of the 2nd Camp were available.

Hygienic precautions. In the "1st Wulff-camp" no bedpans were available. In the ward for serious patients a little hole was dug next to each bed and the patients had to roll over it. Because a stool of 40 to 50 times a day was not an exception, time and again new holes had to be dug round the patient until that was impossible and a new bed had to be found. In case the patient was too weak to roll over to the hole next to their bed one was dug under it, and through the sleeping mat. In the beginning there was no water to wash the patients let alone clean their dirty clothes, and therefore they lay in this ward with uncovered (or slightly covered) under-part of the body, which was dirty from excrement and flies; in many cases bed-sore patients had fist deep wounds filled with mites (In the 2nd Wulff-camp the discharging system with holes had to go on until finally some bedpans became available and the serious patients could be lodged in the wood barracks. In the ward for less seriously ill people cans could be used which had to be emptied in a dry ditch; later on here also trench latrine were built as in the ward for convalescent patients, in which this system was used, only the convalescent patients had to dump and redig these latrines themselves. In the "2nd Wulff-camp" usually these trenches were deeper (because of the ground water), but the small distance from the ward for lightly ill caused a considerable plague of flies. Lack of bathing and washing opportunity is apparent from the fact that during the first 3 weeks doctors and nursing personnel, only three times had the opportunity to wash themselves with dry water from a well near a kampong house.

Medical care. Not only lack of accommodation and hygienic precautions but also intense shortage of medicines and dressing material

made

裏
面
白
紙

made application of medical care very difficult, often even impossible. Here also in the beginning the medicines which the doctors and orderlies possessed, had to be used. The official sootree, taken along from Java, became available only a week after arrival notwithstanding many repeated requests on account of the growing number of serious cases which were likely to die. A somewhat larger supply therefore was at our disposal, but often not the medicines which were most badly needed. Instruments were not available.

Food supplies. The Japanese only supplied rice and waloe. The first week it was prohibited to buy additional food but insufficient guard aided an individual "kawat" commerce, which of course the walking patients got first and made supply to the serious patients difficult. The purchase of pork ameliorated the household a bit. But the supply of milk by the Roman Catholic Mission for the serious patients was forbidden after a few days, while the purchase of other restoratives (eggs, fish, fruit) was very much thwarted and often made impossible because the Korean Guards themselves bought and stole these articles, or they made such a maximum price for our purchase, that the sellers who sympathised and helped us very much, had to return without effect. The meat meant for the sick camp butchered in the "Blon-camp" only arrived a few times. The Korean charged with the intendance usually used this for his own means. On arrival in the "1st Wulff-camp" there was only one well which had to be used for the kitchen; the first day there was no drinking water at all and thereafter for a long time the water was fetched with difficulty from a distant well, resulting in a poor distribution of tea to patients who often through loss of liquid resulting from dysentery were very thirsty and they clandestinely drank coconut milk and so made their troubles worse. Later on there came some improvement in the situation.

Duties.

Nursing. The number of nursing orderlies was so small, that the orderlies had to do too heavy work, had too little rest and as a result of the bad accommodation and food relapsed and became patients.

Other duties. The first 10 days the healthy people staying in the "1st Wulff-camp", who were not incorporated for harbour duty could be used but afterwards convalescents must be used for other duties (with exception of kitchen duty, which must be done by non-patients). Digging of latrines, cleaning of the camp, bearing of water in heavy casks, which when they are empty must be carried by 4 bearers, who must change after 100 M., distributing of food, making graves, bearing and cremation of corpses, must be done by convalescents. The result was that there were daily relapses.

Safety/safety-measures.

The boundary of the "1st Wulff-Camp" was made by a road, a dry gutter, and an imaginary line along some separate bushes. In this way it was very difficult, especially in the evening and at night, to know if you was inside or outside the boundary, so that the POW's were not safe from the guards in case of real or pretended passing the boundary (see case Borman). The Korean guards seldom patrolled around the camp, so that in fact the responsibility was for the Dutch camp command.

Action of guards.

Japanese Commander and warrant-officer.

Japanese commander.

The Japanese commander of the Flores-camps, Lieutenant ASHITA, was known during

裏
面
白
紙

during his residence on Flores (as on the sea voyages) as a person, who never interfered with the direct command of the camps. He lived during the greatest part of his residence there in the village of Maesere, he never came in the camp of sick persons (once he walked through the "2nd Wulff-Camp" with a handkerchief to his nose and mouth) and very seldom in the "Blom-camp" (at the most once a week). Only to the ceremony of bowing at a funeral did he give his attention (unfortunately being too late, so that the cremation could take place in the evening). The only purpose for his visits to the "Blom-Camp" was the dentist and painting, later he gave his attention to the strength of the barbed wire fence of the camp and afterwards made concentration space between the sheds of sick persons, in case of alarm. The Dutch Camp commander was never given the opportunity to speak with him. In the rare cases when you could speak to him he listened absentmindedly and uninterestedly and reacted negatively to each urgent request or proposal by being silent and ending the conversation by walking away without answering. In the first months he had given the direct command, by passing his warrant officers into hands of his Korean confidant, the guard OYAMA, who was responsible for a reign of terror. This reign of terror was ended by the Japanese Sergeant Major not act as "leader" and Japanese warrant officers were appointed to command. We cannot judge if the attitude of the warrant officers SAKEMOTO, HASEKAWA, ISHI, HAKARABA and the interpreter ASUMA was a result of a lack of help from the Japanese camp commander. Their effort to get action from ASHITA on the illtreatment of Captain De Thears gives an indication in that direction. But the real fact is that the warrant-officers (with exception of AOKI) never interfered with the daily matters and the behaviour of the Korean guards, so that the impropriety of the Flores-camps was partly a result of their attitude. Sergeant-Major AOKI was the man, who has taken active part in camp affairs, corrected the situation, never beaten anyone, stopped the misdeemeanour of the Korean guards, his attitude and measures were human, a great difference with the attitude of the others. For a proper understanding it must be known that the other warrant officers (with exception of the interpreter, ASUMA, who committed many brutalities) did not illtreat the POWs directly. They did not oppose or limit the illtreatment of the guards in contrast with AOKI.

Korean Guards.

With a single exception the Korean guards misbehaved themselves during the whole period on Flores to the POWs. That it became a little bit better during the last months was exclusively the result of the long stay there and not of human feelings. The really unlimited power of the guard commanders, duty leaders, intendants, soldiers of the day and other functionaries were abused by measures, which resulted in illtreatment of the POWs and advantage to themselves. The orders and the control for the lining up and cleaning of dust-bins, the giving of the military salute, the regular and repeated effort at extortion of watches, fountain pens and clutches, the theft/embezzlement of meat and other food for the POWs, the many cases of bad behaviour in the camp as a result of drunkenness and the forcing, under menaces, of unmoral acts, also the punishment for real or fancied offences, the slapping (or orders to others to slap) of the face, the hitting of head and body with bamboo, cane or rifle butt, etc. This gave in the camps of sick persons and in the camp of working people (incl. sick department), a nervous uncertainty, the best example for this was the

calling

裏
面
白
紙

calling of the name of the new acting guard commandant, which name went through the camp immediately, to give the POWs the opportunity to have time for making preparations for the special "hobby" and the punishment. In general there was no consideration by the Korean guards for the sick persons, no devotion for deaths, no human treatment of the POWs. There can be made an exception for some Japanese and specially for the two Christian-Koreans, who gave a quantity of cigarettes as a present to be divided between the POWs on Christmas night 1943 (as a present)

III treatments.

It is impossible to give all details in this statement. It is possible only to give the worst offenders (with some examples their behaviour) and the names of some other guards. (H) ITO. Korean guard. One of the most terrible, who for preference beat his victims on the head with a rifle butt. 1. He kicked a dying patient in the ward of "serious sick persons" of the "1st Wulff-camp", because he could not give the ordered honours in a standing position. (Witness Lieutenant H.V. de Vries). 2. He beat an ill orderly (officially because he did not come at once to the sheds of ill people, but really for refusing to sell a watch of which he had already stopped the central purchase) and Dr. Wulff, as the responsible physician, with 42 blows with a stem of a coconut leaf, whereby the left side of the body of the latter was bruised from shoulder to knee. 3. He maltreated the Dutch Camp commandant Blom, while he was ill, because he complained of the increasing maltreatments. 4. He maltreated Lt. SOERENS and Dr. HISBACH in the Taliboran camp, broke the arm of POW EKKHOFF and beat one of the buyers so severely that he got a rupture of the ear-drum.

CYANA. Korean guard. About his reign of terror see the aforementioned explanation.

1. He interfered during this period with the sick report and sent malaria and dysentery patients with fever on duty to the aerodrome.
2. He beat sick POWs who returned from their duty and some bari-bari patients with a rifle butt.
3. Serious illtreatment of the Res. 1st Lt. P.W. STEEN (fearpsychosis during following dysentery) which indirectly resulted in death of this person.
4. Very serious illtreatment of the landstorm-sergeant BROUWER and of Lt. HANSEN (in connection escape of some soldiers of his platoon)

ARAY - Korean guard. This man committed serious maltreatment not only as a leader of the working-party, but also in other cases.

1. In the ward "seriously ill patients" of the "1st WULFF-camp" he kicked a very sick patient on the head, because he did not "lay at attention".
2. Maltreated with a coconut-rib a group of convalescents of the "1st WULFF-camp" (with permission of the guard-commandant) who were looking for medicinal herbs and after that made them kneel in the sun for some hours.
3. Beat up the part of the campstaff of the "2nd WULFF-camp" at that moment available because of an "offence" of no importance (ash tray not wholly clean) and after that punched them in the face for a long time.
4. "Kicked sergeant CHAVANES in the hospital" (with a kidney injury and a broken arm).

MATSUOKA

裏
面
白
紙

MATSUDA - Korean guard. Of the Korean guards this one was the most horrible type.

1. Summoned all the officers in camp Taliberra to the guardhouse and made them kneel down and kicked and beat them with sticks without any reason at all, only because he did not like the human behaviour of the Japanese camp commandant.
2. In the "1st WULFF-camp" he kicked a sick (later on he died) POW Mr. J. A. KEURSINGE on the leg causing a wound 10 cm. long to the bone because he was late in lying to attention and beat him once again.
3. Tried to induce some young P.O.W.s to commit homosexuality under threats (case van REES).

ASUMA - Japanese interpreter. This man was guilty of brutality several times not only during the voyage to and back, but also during the stay in Flores.

1. Serious maltreatment of Lieutenants HANSEN and HANSEN.
2. Kicked his shoe to pieces against the head of P.O.W. JUB.

KASHIMURA - Korean guard. Next to some cases of maltreatment he was extremely

(CLAUS) keen on making the sick who come back from their duty on the aerodrome stand at attention at the guard house. He beat them up or sent them back again to their work until the working-party as a whole come back.

YAMAMOTO - Korean guard; leader of working patients. In last mentioned function he was several times guilty to maltreatment, refer to case de Thouars.

MAKIAMA, NASHIYAMA, NAKAHARA, KIYAMA, YAMASAKI, TERANINI and TANURA

NAMES WHICH must be added to the list to illustrate the we comment on two more cases of illtreatment.

The case of Captain DE THOUARS. As a rule the Capt. of inf. DE THOUARS acted as Dutch duty-commandant during the days of disembarkation at the harbour of Macenera and immediately afterwards. Mer 13th 1943 he complained to the Jap. sgt. ISHI and sgt. SAKAMOTO of the excessive use of liquor (so called "supai" goadong) by the guards and he expected excesses based on the experiences of the former days. In the afternoon Cpt. DE THOUARS asked for and received permission from the Korean head of the working-party YAMAMOTO to send back by truck to the "Blom-Camp" some dysentery-patients who just had disembarked and some people on duty who fell ill. After a heated argument between YAMAMOTO and the Korean driver before starting the latter hit the Captain in the face, while YAMAMOTO kicked him on the shins screaming "kiotske".

Filled with indignation over this attitude Cpt. DE THOUARS, answered YAMAMOTO's questions as following: that he (DE THOUARS) had fought against the Japs, now he was obliged to obey the orders of the Jap, and that he would again fight against the Japs, if there was a chance. Then he got a total of forty blows with a rifle butt from the Korean MAKIAMA, on the mouth, was hit and pushed about, while in the meantime YAMAMOTO tried all sorts of jiu-jitsu-tricks on him.

Soon after the Sg. SAKAMOTO appeared again on the scene and through him Cpt. DE THOUARS was able to tell the camp commandant his complaint.

YAMAMOTO answered during this very superficial interrogation that that reason of the maltreatment was that Cpt. DE THOUARS without his knowledge sent the sick people of two kinds (disembarking people and duties) in one car, which caused confusion. The result of the illtreatment was a light concussion of the brain, an effusion over the whole body and a serious / wound

裏
面
白
紙

wound of the right eye, causing a permanent injury. In the judgment of the Medical Officer, I Marien, this illtreatment would have caused the death to a less athletic person than Capt. DE THOUARS.
The case of BROWER.

The 1st sergeant H.A.B. BROWER, No. 121304, was beaten by OYAMA with a rifle butt, because he did not see OYAMA, who walked outside the shed where BROWER stayed, when the gedek was 1½ m. high and he did not bow. He was sent to the Japanese guard house to kneel and was beaten again with the rifle butt and was beaten by the rest of the guards for half an hour with bamboos, rifles and the open hand on head and body. BROWER, who was knocked down with each blow collapsed when he went away to the gate of the camp and had to be carried to the hospital where he was for a week. The result of this illtreatment was as well as many painful spots over the body a terrific blue spot on the left buttock with a middle line of about 30 cm., also a torn eardrum. After his release from the hospital BROWER stumbled for a long time before he could walk normally.

State of health/Death/Execution/Murder.

State of health.

Number of sick.
The medical information about the general state of health (the number of sick during the several periods on FLORES). is not available at the moment (they are buried in one of the Java-Camps together with other pieces. Some information would give a sufficient view of this case). The fact is that until the first return transport (27th January 1944) 800 men of the original 2079 men at the most favourable time were able to do their duty outside the camp and at the most unfavourable time not more than 350 men. These figures speak for themselves. The hospital in the "Blom-Camp" after the closing of the "2nd KULPF camp" held continually 1200 patients, except the sick in quarters in the department of healthy people.

The kind of illness. During the first dysentery explosion there was the beginning of beri-beri, whilst afterwards there came a malaria-epidemic, which lasted until practically the end. There were daily many cases pellagra and wound infections. Dysentery had the most victims, while malaria, especially the malaria comatosa, and beri-beri the so-called wet-beri-beri were deadly. Elsewhere there's an explanation of how the plague of flies as a result of the open latrines and the pigsty nearby increased the dysentery cases, whilst the malaric-infection came from the period in the open air and the appearance of a mosquito-swamp in the middle of the "Blom-Camp". Lack of accommodation, hygienical supplies and medicines, also bad food increased the sickness.

Death.
Number of death. Irrespective of the many deaths afterwards, during the voyage 213 POW's died, 2 on the outward voyage, 1 in the train during the return and 208 POW's died at Flores as a result of illness and two were killed by the Japanese. Below is a table giving the death in each age-group.

Age	Number of deaths		Age	Number of deaths	
	Total	In % of total deaths		Total	In % of total deaths
unknown	15	7	35-40	35	15½
till 25	20	9½	40-45	54	25
25-30	17	8	45-50	35	16½
30-35	31	15	50-55	3	1½

For the review of the deathrate for a week see the graph (supplement B)

裏
面
白
紙

Funerals. The treatment of the corpses of the diseased persons was very bad. First they were laid on the ground under a blanket or a mosquito net, afterwards consent was given to build a mortuary. In the beginning there were coffins, but soon the dead were buried in mosquito nets and blankets and later on in gunisacks. The funerals from the both "Wulff-Camps" took place on a stretcher; from the "Blom-Camp" the corpses were carried away on an open truck together with serious ill persons, who must be brought to the "Wulff-Camp". Later on the funeral took place in a little goods-van, where the attendants must sit on the ground around the coffin and which was driven so fast that it was very difficult to hold the body on their bier. During the first days there came the order to cremate the corpses of the dysentery-patients "on account of affection". This cremation took place in the vault and caused in the beginning some difficulties on account of inexperience (insufficient carbonization) specially when coconut husks must be used in place of wood. After a while they didn't give wood anymore for the crosses, so that 80 graves stayed without indication except a border of old coconuts. After the liquidation of the second Wulff Camp opportunity was only given 3 or 4 times to keep the cemetery in repair. (a coconut garden in the neighbourhood of the 2nd Wulff Camp). A request for hiring an Indonesian to do this, was refused, so that it soon became a wilderness.

Execution/murder.

The case of Visser. Two days after the end of May 1943, when the section commander in charge, of the POW Visser, missed him, news was given that Visser was arrested by some Japanese sailors, who saw him walking --- E.M. east of the Camp. It may be concluded that this POW escaped the Camp, but identification never took place. We learnt from a number of items about trial and execution and from the fact that in those days a shift of Korean guards went off with rifles and shovels, to come back after a short time, and from the fact that the Japanese interrogator ASUMA was seen with Visser's rucksack, that he had been executed. Up to now it is unknown where, in which manner and after which trial this took place.

The case of Borgman. Dr. Wulff, the interpreter Lettgering and the res. 1st Lieutenant H.E.J. de Vries were called by the Korean OYAMA, to the Japanese Camp commander who was in a kampong house in the neighbour (in the presence of an unknown Korean guard) about half an hour after two shots were heard, followed by about half an hour after two shots were heard, followed by shouting, in the 1st Wulff Camp, on the night of the 7th June 1945 at 9 o'clock.

This Camp commander gave the order to identify a shot prisoner of war "trying to escape" but were forbidden to ask questions. The victim who was lying on his back on some distance from the house (a little stream of blood trickled from his mouth) mentioned that he was Borgman. He whispered to Dr. Wulff and Lt. de Vries that his condition was hopeless, a shot through both lungs, so that nothing could help any more. After returning to the Camp commander and making a report about the identification the officers were lead to the Camp, afterwards they heard ASHITA giving an order to an unknown guard. On the way back they heard a 3rd shot, on arrival at the Camp OYAMA gave the order to the section commander of the victim (1st Lieut. Jellema) to go back to the kamponghouse with a stretcher and 6 orderlies (including Costerus and Driessen). They found Borgman dead with a shot through his head.

/ ca

裏
面
白
紙

On completion of the order to bring the corpse to the cemetery to cremate it and to close the grave, the orderlies had the opportunity to state that the first shot really riddled the chest and in such a way, that the bullet had to riddle the arms if those were hanging down, (this can point to a "hands up" when this shot was heard) Lt. Jellema was maltreated the following morning in connection with this incident. Dr. Wulff was forced by OYAMA some weeks after this, to sign a death certificate, in which dysentery was mentioned as cause of death. We may be sure that Bergman did not want to escape but tried to buy some food from Indonesians, (so as many others tried) and in this case passed the boundary, the dry riverbed, see under head "1st and 2nd camp for sick people, the so-called "Wulff Camp", and safety/protection measures) reduced by the absence of barbed wire and the slight patrolling along the edge of the camp.

IV. Return from MACANERE (FIORNO) - BATAVIA.

Transport of sick people (27-1-'44 and 10-5-'44)

Embarkation in MACANERE.

The 1st transport of sick, which consisted patients could take with them the contents of a square military rucksack, not overpacked and without anything tied on, so that most of the patients had to leave behind a big part of their tattered belongings permission was refused for any of them to take with them their uniform, except the clutches they were wearing, whilst only officers were allowed shoes. Despite the provision of transport the distance "Elon-Camp" - Macanere had to be done on foot with luggage (3 K.M.), while during the March more military trucks passed them, in which the men, who fell out even were not allowed. From 10 o'clock in the morning till 5 P.M. this group must wait for embarkation in a back garden of an Indonesian house in the village of Macanere. Most of the sick people (i.e. serious beri-beri patients) must climb the rope ladder with their rucksack at the embarkation while there was a companion way. The barges alongside the ship were subject to heavy swell, so that it was impossible for many of them to get to the rope-ladder in time.

Voyage Macanere - Sourabaya. The accommodation was insufficient at both sick transports. On the 1st draft the available space between decks of hatch 1 (dirty from cement) and of hatch two gave insufficient room for lying; stretched out, staying on deck was forbidden except for visiting the lavatory. The food distribution was also in the hold. There was no bath and wash-places, water was only allowed for washing up. Hanging baskets outside the ship were used as latrine for one person. Although it was insufficient in quantity and quality the food was better than on the outward voyage. Food was prepared in the Japanese kitchen. The distribution of drinking water was limited. The light was very bad. In the 2nd sick draft there was not enough room for isolation of infectious patients. There was lying a patient with open t.b.c. and a patient with erysipelas between the other patients.

Arrival in Batavia. After a voyage of 6 days in the hold and a train journey of 64 hours (normal 12 hours) in overcrowded 4th class wagons the 1st sick draft was left on arrival at Adak-Camp Batavia at night 11 o'clock, for hours in the mud and the rain, in an open field and must undergo a search.

After

裏
面
白
紙

after this at 3 o'clock in the night they were lay asleep in an empty shed and were chased out the building at 7.30 in the morning to line up for "morning roll-call".

Deaths. One of the patients of the 1st sick draft died during the train journey Sourabaya-Bandoeng-Batavia in the pneumonia ward. It was possible to bury him in Bandoeng, but the corpse had to be carried on the platform to Batavia.

MORE RETURNS TRANSPORT.

Material care. The accommodation at the 3rd, 4th and 5th return-transport were in general also insufficient; not enough room practically no bath or wash place, defective hygienic arrangements (hanging latrines outside the ship) and insufficient life-belts. It deserved a special mention, that the POW's (499) in the 3rd return transport had to sit down the whole first night on the unprotected foredeck. The following day a part got a place in a midship bunker, where the men must lie, packed like sardines in dust, coal-dust, in unbearable heat from the adjacent boilers, insufficient ventilation and light.

15 drums filled with petrol were on-deck the 5th return transport from Macemere until Bima was reached.

Guards. On the 3rd return transport the Japanese interpreter ASUMA owing to the selling of goods to the ships crew, severely illtreated the victims, together with the two responsible section commandants (the 1st Lt. de Roo and the 2nd Lt. v. d. Eyck.) He beat them with a heavy wooden clog on the face and head helped by the Korean guard MATSUMOTO. Next he punished those caught smoking too early, together with their section Commandant 1st Lt. Harders, by kneeling about twenty minutes with the knees on the sharp corner of the steps of a ladder. The same ASUMA illtreated the 1st Lt. de Boer twice during the train trip Sourabaya-Batavia. (severe beating with a stone, which was taken from the sleeper and dragging him all over one of the stations) owing to pretended "mistake" in the distributing of tea and the closing of the windows. During the same journey the Korean TAKAMINI illtreated the POW van Mourik, because he asked his stolen grease tin back. In the 4th return-transport the Korean guard MATSIAMA kicked POW Felix Jr. for a minor reason and hit the ensigns de Mey and Rommers very severely in the face.

MS. Capt. A.C.J. de Thouars
 1st Lt. soldier G. K. Bra
 res. 1st Lt. K.H.J. de Vries

Manggalaan 47.

BANDOENG.

裏
面
白
紙

X

F1786

21-12-27 38(10)

Dec. No. 5583

Page 1

I, V3906 Major John Kevin LLOYD of Army HQ Melbourne, make oath and say:

1. I am an officer of the Australian Military Forces.
2. Annexed hereto and marked "A" is a true copy of an affidavit sworn by 416284 - /Lt Lyndon Lloyd McKenzie on 25 Mar 46 which I have in my custody in the course of my duties.
3. The original affidavit cannot be made available immediately as it is required for trials of minor war criminals.

/s/ J. K. LLOYD
Major

Sworn before me at Melbourne
this eighth day of
May 1946

/s/ S. Peach Capt
An Officer of the
Australian Military Forces

裏
面
白
紙

This is the copy affidavit referred to in the declaration
of Mayor J. E. Lloyd dated the eighth day of May 1946

On this 25th day of March, One thousand nine hundred and forty-six
F/Lt Lyndon Lloyd MCKENZIE, No. 416284, of No. 2 Personnel Depot,
R. A. A. F. BRADFORD PARK, in the State of New South Wales, makes
oath and says as follows:-

1. I was taken prisoner at SOEMBA on 27 Apr. 46 at approximately
0830 hours, together with eleven other RAAF personnel, members
of the crew of a Liberator bomber commanded by S/Ldr J. A. Wawn.
After capture S/Ldr WAWN, F/O SYKES and self were separated from
the rest of the party, hand-cuffed, blindfolded, legs tied and
hands tied behind our backs. So trusted we were placed on the floor
of a truck and driven over very rough road for a period of eight hours.
If we moved in any way we were struck with a rifle butt. Immediately
after this we were again separated and Japanese moved round and kicked and
beat us for one hour, then we were interrogated by several Japanese
Officers and threatened with death if we were found not to tell the
truth. I was then knocked into insensibility with a rubber truncheon and
when I had almost come to taken outside, had my head layed on a block and
a Japanese drew and raised his sword as though to execute me but he did
not do so. By this time it was about 0300 hours next day and I was tied
up tight and left that way for the rest of the night. I was unable
at this stage to identify personally any of the Japanese concerned in this
treatment. We were further ill-treated at SOEMBA by various frightening
ruses calculated to make us believe we were to be executed, tortured and
bayoneted.

2. We were taken to SOEMBANA, where we remained for three weeks,
being well treated and then moved to BATAVIA, arriving there in the
middle of June.

3. At CYCLE Camp, BATAVIA I was interrogated by a Japanese whom we
knew as the "BASHER", a thick set man who prided himself as an exponent
of ju-jitsu. Early in July the "BASHER" made me sit in a chair and
severely bashed me with a wooden sword, finally knocking me off the
chair onto concrete. The Japanese IUC who was with him, in his presence,
then continued the bashing with a rubber slipper whilst I was on the
ground. As a result of this my face became painfully swollen to such
an extent that at first I was not recognized by my fellow P. W.

4. On another occasion the "RASHER" gave a personal exhibition of ju-jitsu, using me as the victim. I was not allowed to retaliate in any way and was thrown about heavily and suffered considerable pain.

5. The day after my beating by the "RASHER", which I have described, I saw P/lt OLDFIELD, who had been similarly treated with a rubber slipper. His face was very swollen and one eye particularly was flaming red and in shocking condition.

6. About this time also I remember seeing Sgts McIVERLEY and MALONEY after they had been subjected to a treatment wherein they were made to lay their hands palm down on the table and repeatedly hit on each finger nail in succession. Their nails were flattened and broken and they were in much pain.

SWORN by the above named deponent
Lyndon Lloyd McKENZIE at Sydney
on the 25th day of March
One thousand nine hundred and
forty-six

BEFORE ME

Capt

D. R. B. HICKSON
IX 25579
An Officer of the Australian
Military Forces.

裏
面
白
紙

Government Bureau for
the Investigation of
War Crimes.

OFFICIAL RECORD

Today, 15 March 1946, I, Gerrit Jan SIP, 1st class Inspector of Police, charged with investigation of war crimes, have interrogated the person: Charles van der SLOOT, born at The Hague on 20 February 1917, enlisted in the "landstorm" (Territorial militia army), acting as interpreter at the Office for Japanese Affairs, residing at Park Hotel, Batavia, who, on enquiry, stated as follows:

I served in the R.N.I.A. as an interpreter for the Moluccas area and was stationed at Ambon. On 30 January 1942 it became known that Japanese troops had landed on Ambon. After some battles in which I personally took no part, the Staff of troops stationed in Ambon was taken prisoner near PASSO (Lateri) on 2 February 1942 at 3 a.m.

On 16 February 1942 I along with some 20 Javanese soldiers of the R.N.I.A. was taken by ship to Timor. The voyage lasted four days during which we were badly fed and one day were given nothing to drink. After disembarkation Koepang airfield proved to be our destination. The journey on foot took 5 days which I covered with hands tied behind my back. I was so exhausted that on arrival I lay unconscious for 5 hours. The next day I had to act as an interpreter between the Japanese and Australian Prisoners-of-war. There were more than one thousand Australians amongst whom were many wounded and malaria and dysentery patients.

An Australian medical officer asked for medical treatment and medicines for his sick. The Japanese officer named FUKADA bluntly refused. These Australians lived in an enclosure fenced in with barbed wire and bamboo, practically in the open air. I stayed there for about a fortnight and during that time about fifty Australians died and had to be buried within that same enclosure. The area in which more than one thousand Australians lived was about two acres. Food for these Australians was very poor. Only dry rice was supplied; they had to do their own cooking. Equipment for that purpose was insufficient so that preparation and serving of breakfast consisting of rice porridge lasted from 6 till 11 a.m. The Australian officer, a Lieutenant Colonel, asked my intermediary in order to get conditions improved. I translated this request to the Japanese named FUKADA but once again I received a blunt refusal. The Japanese supplied only rice, never vegetables or meat. During those two weeks I asked for improvement several times at the request of the Australian Lieutenant Colonel; I did the same of my own accord but it was all to no avail.

The Japanese demanded a working-party of 500 men each day to repair roads, to cut trees and to do digging. The Australian officer could at most detail 300 men a day fit to do some work. The remainder was sick or too weak. The food supplied amounted to one liter of rice porridge per man per day.

裏
面
白
紙

The Australians had wounded personnel among them. During my two weeks' stay there about 30 men were operated upon for extraction of shell splinters among other things. These operations were carried out by their own doctors in the open air with the patient seated on and tied to a chair. The doctors were compelled in some cases to operate without anaesthetics. Medical treatment as well as admission to the hospital at Koepang were refused nor were anaesthetics given.

.....

In July 1942 a Timorese had cut a telephone wire at that place. The delinquent was caught in the act and arrested, along with two brothers of DEMOE who happened to be in the neighbourhood. I am convinced they were not guilty; one was 21 years of age and the other 16. That very day they were sentenced to death which was done in the following way. In my presence and through my intermediary as an interpreter the suspect was merely asked his name and why he had cut the wire by KAWAKE. He stated his name and said further he wanted the wire for private use. The two brothers of DEMOE were never asked a question. That same day on orders from KAWAKE and without any form of trial I had to draw up a document in the Malay language announcing the death sentence of these three which was placarded in the market-place. The public was instructed to come and look on. Rajas and I myself were told to attend. When I arrived on the spot I saw three new-dug graves. After a few minutes the three convicted with hands tied behind their backs were led in. One after another had to kneel before the graves facing the firing squad and the public. They were not blindfolded. A Japanese, Lieutenant KAWAKE read the sentence in Japanese warning that everybody who committed sabotage would be shot. I had to translate this in Malay to the public. Hereafter the three were shot; all three fell backwards in their grave. The 16 years old was immediately dead, the 21 years old received a coup de grace. The suspect was still alive and moaned. A Japanese soldier armed with a rifle and bayonet compelled one of the bystanders to take a heavy stone and to throw this into the grave at the head of the wounded man. The sight shocked me so that I went away. The graves have been filled up by bystanders on orders from the Japanese as I heard afterwards. Attending this execution were Lieutenant KAWAKE and Corporals KAWASAKI and KATC.

.....

Charles van der SLOOT, mentioned above, was duly sworn before me at the beginning of his statement in the manner prescribed to state the truth and nothing but the truth, while he, after having completed his statement and after having had it read to him adheres to it and signs it

/s/ Ch. van der SLOOT.

And I have embodied it in this official record in pursuance of the oath, taken by me on the assumption of my office and it has been signed and concluded by me at Batavia, on 19 March 1946

The Inspector of Police
/s/ G.J. SIP

裏
面
白
紙

CERTIFICATE.

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain RNIA, head of War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS), being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed statement is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original Dutch document entitled:

Sworn statement of Charles van der SLOOT, interpreter, drawn up by G.J. SIP, inspector of police, dated 15th March 1946, No. 2750/R,

which original document is a part of the official records of NEFIS,

signature:

sri. Ch. Jongeneel
September 2, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, LL.D., Major Artillery RNIA Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

signature:

srd. K.A. de WEERD.

裏
面
白
紙

4 21-12-27 30(4)
Document No. 5596

E1788
Page 1

CERTIFICATE

The undersigned CHARLES JONCKHEM first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. head of the War Crimes Section of Netherlands Forces Intelligence Service (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original documents, entitled

"Report regarding the accused S. Nagata, Japanese interpreter at Soemba from May 15th to approx. July 1944," drawn up by W.F.H. van der Plas, controller in Soemba, dated Waingapoe, 4 December 1945, No. CH/1022/RB,

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

Signature: CH. JONCKHEM

SEAL

BeSevia, June 7th, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de WERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de WERD

123/R.

REPORT REGARDING THE ACCUSED "S. NAGATA", JAPANESE INTERPRETER

AT SOEMBA, from MAY 15th to approx. JULY 1944.

Under the Japanese Commandant "JUNIHARA" at WAIKINGAPOE, the Japanese interpreter "S. NAGATA" in the beginning held the function of Civil Administrator in the Island of SOEMBA. He spoke the Malay language rather fluently and pre-war he presumably lived at MALANG for several years.

By his orders, the Europeans in SOEMBA and the 2 Americans who live there, in total 30 persons, received solitary confinement in the prison at WAIKINGAPOE, and 55 women and children were cramped in the "passanggrahan" at WAIKINGAPOE, which building contained only 3 bedrooms, an inner-hall and a dining room. Food was not supplied by the Japanese, everything had to be bought by the prisoners and prepared at home.

裏面白紙

112

304

Private moneys, possessions and food-stocks were seized by or on orders of "S. NAGATA", most probably in co-operation with the Japanese "JUNIHARA". Fortunately the women had some money with them and the 30 men had together approx. f.300.-. Of this amount about f.300.- was stolen one night by a couple of Japanese guards on duty.

By orders of "S. NAGATA" all the Europeans here, had to make a statement of private amounts of money and possessions, whereafter the money was seized. Many valuable articles disappeared into the pockets of said "S. NAGATA" and in those of the Japanese Commandant and his assistants. Silver forks and spoons were recently found at the house of a Savonese woman in the village of KAMBANEROS; they had been presented to her by "S. NAGATA".

Moreover "S. NAGATA" was a sadist. Once or twice a week in the period from May 20th until July 10th 1942, he entered the prison between 20.00 hrs. and 24.00 hrs. accompanied by some soldiers, in order to thrash 5 to 10 "whites" with rice-pounders and big bamboo sticks. Nearly all of us were once thrashed in this fashion. When the victim lost consciousness, buckets of water were thrown over his body to revive him, some final strokes were inflicted upon him and thereafter the man was permitted to return to his cell. It was always "S. NAGATA" who organized these maltreatments. First he held a secret conversation with the Japanese soldiers who accompanied him, then he laughed aloud after which thrashing commenced. I wonder that arms and legs were not broken during these maltreatments. An American airman, "HAINES," had 2 ribs broken as a result of maltreatment.

The Military Surgeon "van NASSLET" and Lt. "SCHUBBERBEURS" incurred bruises, so that for days they were not able to walk and I myself partially fractured my left arm and was unable to use it for five weeks. Natives too, were beaten black and blue with "aloes" or rice-pounders. In June we saw a Soembanese, who had been carried into the prison and put in a cell, groaning with pain and with open wounds all over his body.

Other native prisoners received a small portion of under-done djagoeng (Indian corn) only once a day. They had to live and to work on this poor food. More cruelties were inflicted upon the natives in SOEMBA by said "S. NAGATA."

The above-mentioned facts were witnessed by me and I am willing to declare this on oath. Against "S. NAGATA" there is a fierce hatred among the native population and also among nearly all the officials and it is universally hoped and expected that this sadist will be sentenced and punished, if possible, in SOEMBA.

WANGAPOE, 4/12/45.

The Govt. Controller in SOEMBA,
Signed: "W.F.H. PLS".

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-29 30(4)

Page 1
E 1789

Doc. No. 5803

1. Carlos Jose Sequeira, widower of 51 years of age, of Portuguese nationality and born in Hongkong having been duly sworn, make the following statement:

PROTECTIVE ZONE GENERAL DISCRIMINATION CASE OF LIQUICA

a) The village of Liquica, about a square mile, was chosen to be the protection zone. All the remaining families that did not abandon BUCUAV on the 14th November 1942, when the Japanese invaded that village, were transferred by the Portuguese boat CHUSSEI, under Japanese control, on the night of 16th to 17th November 1942, and on the night of the 20th November 1942, to LIQUICA, except the Governor's family and some officials who were taken to Dili by Japanese trucks, to join His Excellency the Governor at the Government's House there. Almost everything that one person had to be left behind, because orders were to the effect that no one was to bring more than that which is considered indispensable.

GENERAL COMMENT

b) Upon our arrival at Liquica we were given accommodations by the Chefe do Posto of Liquica but as the number of houses was limited, several families had to be put into one house like sardines in a tin, and family peace was thus destroyed. For about eight months, life went on like this, and during this period, it seems that the Japanese were trying to make friends with everyone by allowing soldiers to pay frequent visits to some houses, and mingle with its inmates, in a most friendly manner, but after this period, conditions started to change, and in a most methodical way, and in July 1943, all the radio sets were taken away, all rifles and ammunition were ordered to be handed over; nobody was allowed to keep out of the house after 8 P.M.; parties of from 2 to 6 Japanese soldiers made constant search for compromising objects, followed by ill treatment of the community, and prohibition of the natives to be in contact with us. Prices of food began to rise, and as it goes on rising, natives were not allowed to sell to the Portuguese anything, and the weekly markets began to be controlled by the police, and only what was left after they have bought the best, and the best part of the whole, the remainder could be bought by the famine crowd. Finally even this mode of buying was taken away from us. We had to go weakly to the Government's Cantina to receive a meagre supply of food and the Cantina itself is being controlled by them. By the beginning of 1944, all the families living in Mt. RR. received orders to move to Liquica. Old men, women and children, had to make the journey some 15 miles on foot escorted by one armed Japanese guard and several natives all armed. If belongings in Liquica were already a necessity, with the influx of the new comers, things became worse. Servants were then taken into custody under all pretext and severely beaten for almost no fault, and many were afraid to return to work. Every now and then water supply were cut away and the excuse was that something was wrong with the pipes, when these are connected to the supply tank, next to their Headquarters.

FOOD SUPPLY

As aforesaid, not much more is to be added, except that natives were not allowed to go to Liquica to sell, and even the few remaining families who lived in the suburbs, are not allowed to sell to the Portuguese. The rationed food received at the Cantina is so small in quantity, that it is not worth mentioning. No oil or fat was distributed, no sugar except about 200 grams once in 6 to 10 months time, and for vegetables we were given rotten potatoes and yam roots. We also received wild beans and wild radishes. Many had stomach troubles and some eventually died of poisoned beans. Everybody was down in health and weigh several stones less. I for instance, was weighing 55 kilos when I first arrived in Liquica, was weighing 49 kilos in 1945. Many died of insufficiency of food, and had the condition lasted for six months more, I do not think there will have been many left to-day to tell this story.

MEDICAL SUPPLIES AND ATTENTION

Not much has been done in this respect, for, although we had a doctor and several male nurses in the camp, there were no medical supplies to care with the exigencies. Nearly everyone had a sore or a complaint. The majority had swollen feet and some even swollen faces and nose. Malaria was almost a general case, so was General weakness, from want of food.

裏面白紙

LACK OF COMMUNICATION

We were living actually without any outside news. No natives were allowed to approach our camp. We do not know what was passing around us outside the barbed wire and anything that we happen to hear were news given to someone on purpose by the Police, that the allies were losing, which of course, only the ignorants believe.

WAS IT THE END FROM AIR ATTACK ?

Yes up to a certain period, but when the Japanese tried to induce passing-by planes to attack the camp, we were then left liable for air attack. I say this because when the Liquica Hospital was machine gunned by some 10 planes, this incident was the result of the Japanese having treacherously opened fire from a spot between the Hospital and their High Command on a squadron of planes which were flying North, and these planes located the fire, made a half turn, and started machine gunning a limited area, about, and including the Hospital, but when the women and children who were hidden in the building could not stand any more the attack, and resolved to get out of the building, risking their lives, the pilots must have spotted them, for they immediately ceased fire and flew away, not without killing the very Japanese who opened fire from a machine gun. (I got this information from somebody whose name I do not recollect now: The male nurse LUTZ was called to the Japanese Headquarters to treat a wounded Japanese immediately after the attack.) Except for a few slight scratches from broken splinters, nobody was seriously hurt at the hospital.

ATTENDANCE AT RELIGIOUS SERVICES

This was normal except for a few sarcastic remarks thrown now and then to church goers by Japanese guards, no interference was made on the part of the Japanese.

Nothing was done in this respect by the Japanese and everything was left to nature.

FORCED LABOUR

Directly against the internees no labour was forced, but by punishing severely the servants as stated above, many families were left without help and had to do their water carrying and fetching of firewoods etc. In another word, forced labour was indirectly forced on the internees.

EXCHANGE AND JAPANESE CURRENCY

Portuguese currency was the only currency used at the beginning but as the Japanese started on propaganda in the interior deprecating the value of this currency, natives started to refuse accepting Portuguese money and slowly, everything was paid in Japanese Gulden, only with a very few exceptions. Portuguese money could be made use of, from informations received after the war, very active propaganda did take place at the weekly markets in the interior of the Colony and to show and convince the natives that Portuguese money was of no value, officers in concluding their public speeches, use to burn some notes, and offer to exchange to the natives Japanese notes for Portuguese notes which the natives immediately decided to do.

ANY ANTI-ALLIED PROPAGANDA

Yes, of every kind. Only the natives, the ignorant ones of course, would believe.

[This is all I can offer for appreciation about the Concentration Camp.

Lili, 3rd July 1946.

/s/ C. J. Sequeira.

Dec. No. 5803

Page 3.

Sworn before me this third day
of July, nineteen hundred and forty-six.

/s/ H. Pcs
Captain, N.E.I. Army

116

裏
面
白
紙

Summary of examination of RENE TO SIMONS, aged 29 years, born at MATOLIA, Portuguese Timor, a Portuguese subject, a driver and now residing in DILLI, Portuguese Timor, being duly sworn states:-]

I am unable to give any information regarding the murders by the Japanese of Australians in DILLI or elsewhere.

About September 1942 all Portuguese troops were concentrated around the town of ALLEU. I was a Portuguese soldier at the time.

About 15th September 1942 the Japanese troops came to ALLEU and from then on the Portuguese troops were stationed in special quarters inside ALLEU. When the Japanese came to ALLEU they stopped us from patrolling the surrounding area and the Japanese ordered the Portuguese troops to stay in ALLEU while they took over the patrolling.

Although they ordered us to stay in the town they expressed their friendliness to us, saying they wished to help us. Till then the Japanese used to pass through ALLEU and only remained at the most a day, but on this occasion they stayed four or five days. The day before the attack was made on ALLEU the Japanese were especially friendly and distributed cigarettes and gifts amongst the Portuguese troops.

On the night before the attack I was on duty at my house when I heard some noise outside the house where I and another ninety Portuguese soldiers were quartered. I thought it was the noise of horses moving about so I went and asked the man in charge of the horses but he told me that all the horses were inside. I then opened the door and looked outside but could see nothing. Then I went away from the door a grenade came inside the quarters and killed two horses near the door. I rushed to the other Portuguese soldiers and told them to be ready for an attack. While waiting for orders from our Commander I saw a group of men outside the door. First Sergeant MARTINS asked "Who's there" and the answer was "Nippon". First Sergeant MARTINS then said, that if they were Nippon they could come inside. Then the men entered we saw that they were Black Troops of the Japanese. Then First Sergeant MARTINS assumed an offensive attitude with his gun the Black Troops ran away. Then the fighting commenced. From six points I could hear the noise of machine-guns firing and from one side several mortars were shelling us. There was also lots of rifle fire and many grenades thrown.

It was about three o'clock in the morning and too dark to distinguish the people firing the mortars and machine-guns. As I have never seen any natives handling mortars I was sure that the Japanese were attacking us. The mortar bombs fell and burst in our quarters and it was most accurate fire.

Suddenly in the midst of the attack I saw large numbers of native troops advancing on the quarters so I hid in the underground cellar. From a girl who actually saw it happen, I was told that my brother-in-law and another Portuguese soldier were captured and taken outside by the Black Troops and shot.

From where I was hiding I could see through a hole Japanese troops moving around. Then about five o'clock in the morning I heard the native Black Troops shouting out to the Japanese that the white men were all finished. The Japanese then sent the native troops away and made an inspection of buildings to see if there were any white men left.

A few of the Portuguese soldiers were able to escape, but some others were killed, among which, was our Commander, Capt. FERREIRA da COSTA and his wife, Secretary GONCALVES LIMA, the Clerk of the Judge, AFRANCO and Doctor FERREIRO.]

After the attack First Sergeant MARTINS and my brother came out of hiding and when the Japanese Commander saw them he expressed surprise that there were some whites left. Then all people who were hiding were ordered to come out and the Japanese formed them up in a line. I was amongst this lot. The

Interpreter of the Japanese told us that the natives had been very bad and were dangerous to our safety and the Japanese offered their protection against them.

The Japanese took a Portuguese machine-gun from one of the Portuguese soldiers and examined it to see if it had been used. They then opened fire with it towards the river in which their own native troops were camped.

We were taken before the Japanese High Commander where we were asked if we were wounded and if we needed treatment. We had to stay in the hospital when we were brought to DILLI and were not allowed to leave it. After four days we were interned in the internment camp at LIJUCA.

Captain MRYAMA was the Japanese officer in charge of the Japanese troops around ALBU at the time. The attack took place on 1st October 1942.

[/s/ Ernesto Simoes
Signature of Deponent

Certificate of Internment.

I, GIL FERREIRA, certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

/s/ Gil Ferreira
Interpreter

Taken and Sworn before me this twenty-ninth day of June, nineteen hundred and forty-six, at DILLI, PORTUGUESE TERRITORY.

/s/ N. F. Quinton Major
Australian Military Forces

and

/s/ G. M. Tof. Capt.
N.E.I. ARMY

/s/ (Illegible)
Intendants, CRUZEIRO TERRA

In the International Military
Tribunal for the Far East

The United States of America and others

v.

ARAKI, Sedao and others

I, William Anderson Beattie, of 632 St. Kilda Road, Melbourne formerly
No. 129633 Flying Officer W. A. Beattie of Royal Australian Airforce, make
oath and say:-

1. In September 1942 I was a member of 2/4 Independent Company and embarked
with that Company on H.M.S. Voyager for Timor. I disembarked in Timor and
went up in October 1942 to the neighborhood of Dilli. At that time the
Japanese were in occupation of Dilli. I remained in the Dilli area until
December 1942, part of my duty being to obtain information concerning
Japanese Forces in occupation of Dilli.

2. I know Fathers Novato and Pires. They were Catholic priests at the
Administrative Center Ainaro in the province of Suro. I know them very
well and they were strictly neutral as far as the war was concerned. They
were only interested in their own mission work. In early October 1942 we
left Ainaro for several days on patrol and a very large patrol of Japs
came into Ainaro from the direction of Alica, unknown to us. On our return
to Ainaro several days later I went up to the house where the priests
lived and found that it was completely ransacked. I inquired from a mission
boy as to the whereabouts of the priests. He told me to go over to the
Church. I went over and found some bloodstained clothing outside the
Church and on going in noticed the bodies imperfectly buried, where the
concrete floor had been picked up and a wooden platform placed over it.
I later saw the mission boy who looked after them in their house. He told
me that the Japanese had questioned them asking whom the Australian soldiers
were. They refused to disclose our whereabouts. The Japs had then tied
their ankles together and had tied their heads down to their ankles and
bayoneted them to death.

3. On 12th December 1942 the Japanese attacked us near Atsabe. They used
as a screen for this attack a number of unarmed natives whom they drove in
front of them. About 50 to 60 natives were used and a number of them
were killed. We also saw them burning native huts in the area of Mt. Katrai
and shooting the women and children as they ran from the huts. This was a
regular practice among the Japs to make it unpopular with the natives to
assist us.

4. A doctor who was the brother-in-law of the Portuguese Administrator
of Manatuto told me that the Administrator had been frequently questioned

裏
面
白
紙

by Captain Moriyama head of the local Hangei Tai, and that the administrator disappeared one night. On the following morning a native called on his wife and left a sack which contained his cut up remains.

Sworn at Melbourne in the)
State of Victoria this the)
27th day of September 1946)
Before Me

/s/ J. A. Beattie

/s/ John Mansfield

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-27 306*

Summary of examination of LOIS AUTOLIO LUMES RODRIGUES occupation, Doctor's clerk, of Portuguese nationality and born in Portuguese Timor, and 30 years of age, and residing at DILZI, Portuguese Timor, being fully sworn states:-

I was in DILZI on the 20th February 1943 when the Japanese first occupied DILZI

Two or three days after a wounded Australian soldier was brought to the hospital where I was employed by a native. This Australian soldier was suffering from a large number of wounds. I was present when the native told the officials of the hospital about the bodies of seven (?) Australian soldiers that were then lying partly covered in ditches by the side of the road near PAK IZMA. The native had counted the bodies and told how their legs and feet were not covered by earth and the dogs were eating their legs.

I do not know of any person who actually saw the Australians killed, nor do I know the names of the Japanese concerned. I cannot now remember the name of the native who told me about the Australians being buried.

I only saw one Australian prisoner of War of the Japanese and that was the wounded Australian soldier brought to the hospital.

That is all that I know about the Australians.

In 1943 when I was in OSSU I saw Japanese torturing natives including a native chief by the name of OTIMIAS, and also half-casts. The Japanese used torture methods on the chief and two or three more natives by burning them with cigarettes after their heads were bound together and also by giving them a water torture by holding closed their mouth and pouring water into their mouth. They also forced them to kneel down on sharp stones while they applied pressure to their backs. Cigarettes were also put into their ears. The natives were also beaten by sleepings with hands and by beatings with sticks and when they fell unconscious they were revived with water and beaten again.

I saw the native chief, OTIMIAS, taken to a newly dug grave, he had his hands bound and four or five Japanese of the hospital with long active knives made small incisions on his throat, telling the chief that he had to disclose the whereabouts of Australians, otherwise he would be killed. The chief refused to give any information and was then taken away. About a month later, on a day of a Japanese feast, the Japanese announced that the chief had been killed because he was not a friend of the Japanese. The Japanese told another chief all this as a threat as to what would happen if they did not assist them.

The Japanese forced the natives to take part in celebrations of Japanese feasts, while the Portuguese feasts were not permitted.

On the 14th February 1943 I was in MALABIA when the Japanese attacked that mountain using black troops. I was in company with Lieutenant PIRES and Sergeant MARTINS and other Portuguese, and also two Australians, Lieutenant Frank RONALD and Sergeant SMITH.

I saw the Japanese burn the village of MALIKAI, including the hospital and Doctor's house. This was in December 1942. I also saw the village of ALBERTA burnt by the Japanese after the attack on MALABIA.

LOIS is the first part of the statement by LOIS AUTOLIO LUMES RODRIGUES

裏面白紙

Doc. No. 5806

Page 2

When the Japanese attacked the native villages they used indiscriminate machine-gun fire.]

The people in Portuguese Timor were forced to use Japanese money. The Japanese issued an order that anyone found with Portuguese money would be killed. This order was given to the natives by the Japanese after the natives had been collected in the market place by the beating of drums.

[On the 21st February 1942 I saw the Japanese forcing the doors of the Chinese houses in DILLI and many other houses, and looting the houses.

I know of a lot of places where the Japanese forced the chiefs to send native girls to Japanese brothels, by threatening the native chiefs by telling them that if they did not send the girls, they, the Japanese, would go to the chiefs' houses and take away their near female relatives for this purpose.]

On the days of the Japanese feasts I heard the Japanese telling how Asia was only for the Asiatics and all white people should be driven out.

I know the native chiefs were forced to give native labour to the Japanese to build military roads and at the aerodrome of LAURAY. They also forced the natives to cut bamboo sticks for use against parachute attacks, and place the sticks in the ground. The Japanese paid the natives for this work with Japanese invasion money.

The Japanese used Arabs as spies for them and later appointed many Arabs to the positions of Chef de Poste and Administrators.

Two Japanese sergeants, ATAI and RUCIQA and another sergeant MAITO were the Japanese who beat the native chief, GOMILAS.

/s/Jois Antonio Soares Indriana
Signature of Deponent

Interpreter

I, Gil Virriera, certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

/s/Gil Virriera.....
Interpreter

Taken and Sworn by me at DILLI, PORTUGUESE TIMOR, this 20th day of June 1946.

Being Officer appointed by Commander-in-Chief, S. D. A. C., to make this investigation

and

./s/.....K. Tan.....Capt.,

and

./s/.....(unpubl. to read).....
Intendant, PORTUGUESE TIMOR

裏面白紙

21-12-27.30(1)

F1793

DOCUMENT NO. 5594

PAGE 1

CERTIFICATE:

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the attached report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document, entitled "I Statement on Suluata Incident, II Statement on other Incidents, III Statement on arrest of former auxiliary soldier of Mori unit", being statement in the English language of the Japanese Major General Tanaka Yuki ddo. Soembawa January 27, 1945, on several "incidents" on the Sermata, Losang and Moa Islands, No. 4012/R which original document is a part of the official records of the Wefis.

Batavia June 1946.

(S E A L)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K. A. de Waerd, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior official attached to the office at the Attorney-General N.I.I.

/s/ K. A. de Waerd

裏面白紙

I. Statement on Sulmata Incident.

1. Reason why suppressive action taken.

In Sulmata Island 4 Japanese M.P. and 6 crews of air watch party belonging to Air Intelligence Unit had been installed since middle of June, 1944, when in the end of Aug. 1944, natives started disturbance and murdered these Japanese. A suppressive action was taken to clear out this disturbance to sweep away the rest of the line for the future and to establish law and order in the island. (Total of Japanese massacred was 9, for one of 4 M.P. survived because he was in hospital at Loutem.)

2. Cause of disturbance.

Radja of Sulmate stationed in Luan Island ruled both island, Japanese advance to Sulmata was quite natural for performance of War, and their enforcement of military administration was unavoidable measure under then existed circumstances. Nevertheless, the Radja perverting this, for encroachment of his governing authority, determined to raise a rebellion. Besides, seeing that, at that time, flight of the Japanese aircraft over his area was scarce instead of the frequent flight of Allied aircraft, and that Japanese shipping activity around Loutem area was declining, he decided that our fighting power already fell and that, therefore, no Japanese reinforcement could be sent to the island, if ever he might raise a riot; and, moreover, he intended to securify by this rebellion his own status of Radja against the probable landing of Allied force. Statement to the above effect was made by the Radja, the chief criminal, on his examination, and no other notable cause of the incident was tractable. Looking to these causes of the incident from political point of view conduct of the Radja and people of Sulmata and Luan must be taken as purely rebellious and it must be justifiable that the Japanese treated them as rebels.

3. Outline of rebellion.

(1) The Radja establishing himself in Luan took command of whole campaign and made his son Yoo to direct action in Sulmata. Yoo surrounded the camp of air-watch crew with his force of about 350 natives consisting of about 200 natives of Sulmata (mainly natives from Bro village and Bokisal village, and 10 to 20 natives from each of other villages) and 150 of Luan. Their weapons were spears and bows. At that moment, only one Japanese was in the camp, and others and gone angling at the coast without carrying any weapons. They were all massacred at last and their bodies were thrown into the sea or cast away in the hill.

(2) On that day, 1 W.O. and 1 E.C.O. of M.P. force went to Luan, on the Radja's invitation. The Radja had plotted to sink the ship they took on their way by taking off the plug of the hole in the bottom of the ship which was prepared beforehand. But it was not actually carried out owing to the shipmen hesitation. M.P. were suddenly attacked by about 300 natives that night in their camp. They are known to have escaped from the camp and evacuated the island by rowing a small boat, but since then nothing has been heard of them (M.P. uniform, pistol and

boots

裏
面
白
紙

boots worn by Yoo when he was arrested afterwards by suppressive party were probably robbed from their corpses).

(3) A N.C.O. of M.P. was massacred on small island west of Luan when he stopped there on his liaison trip to Lauton.

4. Motive of the discovery of crime.

Raised suspicion by the silence of their wireless since Sept. 1, 1944, a plane was sent to ascertain their safety. But the tragedy was felt when it received no answer to its signal.

5. Sending of suppression party.

Myself, the District commander, organized the following suppression party in accordance with the Divisional order:

Commander of the suppression party,	Captain Shimada Tosaka
	One infantry company
	One machine-gun platoon
	One light trench-mortar platoon
	5 barges
	Total strength—about 200 men

To the suppression party I ordered to such effect as they completely cleaned out the mutineers, and swept away the root of the evil to establish law and order for future, as well as they searched for their bodies and their belongings because it was almost certain that all of the Japanese on Sulmata were already annihilated by natives. In addition, I ordered to capture any intelligence party which I suspected to exist in the island, for it seemed to be probable that this disturbance was the result of agitation made to these natives by such party.

6. Movement of suppression party.

(1) The suppression party on arrival to Sulmata Island, about 29th of Sept. 1944, landed at two points, northwest end and middle of north coast of the island. Most of the natives had retreated into the mountains, but some resisted with bow, sword and spear, while others attempted to stop our advance by conflagrating both sides of road. The suppression party captured some of the remaining natives, investigated the circumstances of the mutiny and succeeded in acquiring such information as that Yoo, son of the Radja was directing the whole, that natives of all villages joined to it, and that when the party landed, Yoo, went from north coast to south coast through east coast, enticing the natives by spreading the false news that strong Australian force were landing the island from many points. The suppression party followed the trace of Yoo but his whereabouts could not be easily found. They called up the village chiefs to question this but they would not open their mouths. Their incorporative attitude (except Leran village chief) made the searching extremely difficult. It was continued by dividing the party to many places

(2) A part of the suppression party was sent to Luan island. They were charged with rifles fire and so fired back against this. They frustrated natives resistance although the Radja and his family tried to / shoot

裏
面
白
紙

shoot the Japanese by bows that night, arrested the Radja, his family and his chief subordinates, and returned to Sulmata.

(3) The main body of the suppression party fruitlessly continuing their search for Yoes, already for two weeks, ordered the Radja to search out Yoes within three days, with all the men in the island, under death penalty in default of carrying out this order. The Radja assented to obey this order and commenced the searching but could not find him out until the ordained date. Therefore he was executed. Next, a Japanese soldier found a native sentinel standing in front of a cave in the mountain, then the cave was surrounded by the Japanese and at last Yoes was found and arrested in spite of his resistance with a pistol.

(4) After the arrest of Yoes, those circumstances of the incidents brought to light, and most of the persons concerned with incident arrested, the commander of the suppression party requested for my instructions. To this I ordered the commander to bring Yoes and other leading criminals to Lautem, to execute those joined the conference of rebellion and led the crowd to the assault and to appoint Leran village chief as the next Radja. Three leading criminals including Yoes was executed in Lautem.

(5) Natives of Luan island were especially atrocious. They moved to Sulmata island from their own island to join the attack against our air watch party. On Luan island they assaulted our N.P. and they showed pretty stiff resistance when the suppression party landed there. Therefore, I ordered to bring 43 principals of them to Lautem. But, on the way, 8 of them escaped because they were divided to several small boats. So I made the remaining 34 executed on Moa island.

7. As the result of Sulmata mutiny, about 60 of total 650 persons joined the mutiny were put to death.
8. I do not know the names of executioners.

II. Statement on other incidents.

In Jan, 1943, natives of Elomnio, Lautem, Timor island assaulted the Japanese at Lore, and also natives of villages west of Katabia were at first against the Japanese rule. Therefore, subjugative actions were taken against them, and some of the natives were killed or injured during action, because the natives resistance was considerably strong at first. But they surrendered very soon. And, I remember, that considering the future influences on our administering natives, no native was put to death penalty after that subjugative actions. I have nothing more especially to state, because as the result of these subjugative actions, natives came to recognize the Japanese real power, and since were very obedient to our rule.

III. Statement on arrest of former auxiliary soldier of Mori Unit.

Sept. 1945, in Maumere Area, Flores 85 former auxiliary soldiers of Mori Unit deserted their unit. Therefore, I, as the District Commander, ordered Mori

unit

裏
面
白
紙

unit and other units to arrest these auxiliary soldiers. They succeeded in arresting about 50 of them. I ordered, therefore, to stand a special guard to watch them. And when they were handed over to Australian, most of remaining 35 also followed them.

Jan. 27th, 1946, at Soembawa.

was signed: Major General TANAKA Yuki (?)

Seal: TANAKA Yuki (?)

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-27

300A

4

E1794

Doc. No. 5591

[CERTIFICATE

Page 1

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENIEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NIFIS), being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document, entitled:]

1. Compilation of NIFIS interrogation reports Nos. 2026/111, 2027/111, 2028/111, 2033/111, 2034/111;
2. NIFIS interrogation report No. 1810, informant MONTREY, Julius;
3. NIFIS interrogation report No. 1811, informant SIOEL DOLODI;
4. NIFIS interrogation report No. 1070, informant MATULUUA SILVANUS;
5. Extract from letter from SOHNIE LHIEM BRAGE;
6. Service report of Lt. OFRAM, Cf. Garrison in LOE ISLAND;
7. Signed statement by YOLLIUS MONTREY;
8. Signed statement by DOIFINO'S COPURUAVE;
9. Signed statement by Lt. OFRAM SHIDAI;
10. Signed statement by Spt. WAKUSAKI TORUO;
11. Signed statement by Spt. Iraj. UDO BENZOO;

[concerning mass-murder and forced prostitution on LOIANG and SIKANG ISLANDS;

which documents are part of the official records of the NIFIS.

Signature:

/s/ C. Jongeniel

(SIAL)

Batavia, June 7th, 1946

Subscribed and sworn before me K. A. de Weerd, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.I.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

310

裏面白紙

STATEMENT BY LT. OYAMA Seichi

- Q. What is your name and age?
- A. My name is OYAMA Seichi, my age 27.
- Q. What is your unit?
- A. TANKAI BUTAI, WYAKSWI TAI.
- Q. What is your home address?
- A. KUMAMOTO KEN, KAMOTO GUN, ISANOGURA 2191.
- Q. Give a resume of your service in the army?
- A. Dec. 1940 2 Inf. Regt. of TAIWAN
Oct. 1941 KURUME Cadet Academy
Jan. 1942 J. V.A.
Dec. 1942 TH. OR.
June 1944 HOK. ISLAND
- Q. Who was commander of HOK. Island in Sept. 1944?
- A. I was.
- Q. Were any natives killed on HOK. Island in Sept. 1944 and how many?
- A. About 40 natives were captured at SIRAMA and LOHAN Islands and they were killed.
- Q. Why were they killed?
- A. Because the natives attacked the KUPPEI TAI on SIRAMA and LOHAN Islands.
- Q. Who ordered the killing?
- A. Gen. TANAKA ordered that the natives were to be sent to his HQ but before they left HOK. the order was changed and I was ordered to kill them there, and send 3 or 4 of the natives leaders to TANAKA BUTAI.
- Q. Did you kill these natives yourself?
- A. No. I only supervised the killing.
- Q. Who assisted you?
- A. Sgt. Mj. UDO, Sgt. TOYOSUIGE and Sgt. MATSUSAKI and 21 other soldiers.

裏
面
白
紙

Q. Where are these men now?

A. Sgt. Maj. UDO and Sgt. MITSUBAKI are in LOPOK with 2 Inf. Bn. of TAI/N. Sgt. TOYOSHIGE left for LAUTH in July '45 and the barge arrived empty, so it was presumed that he was drowned.

Q. How were the men killed?

A. They were lined up in threes in column of route and then the 21 soldiers mentioned above charged them with bayonets, killing three at a time.

Q. A witness has said that you raped women and that women were brought to the barracks and used by the Japs. Is this true?

A. I organized a brothel for the soldiers and used it myself.

Q. Were the women willing to go into the brothel?

A. Some were willing, some were not.

Q. How many women were there?

A. 6.

Q. How many of these women were forced into the brothel?

A. Five.

Q. How were these women forced into the brothel?

A. They were daughters of the men who attacked the KHI PEI TAI.

Q. Then these women were forced into the brothels as a punishment for the deeds of their fathers.

A. Yes.

Q. For how long were these women kept in the brothel?

A. For 8 months.

Q. How many men used this brothel?

A. 25.

Q. Have you ever beaten any natives?

裏
面
白
紙

A. Yes, I have struck native soldiers who co-operated with us.

Q. Why?

A. A native who lived on DUMR Island who was one of those killed the Japs soldiers escaped to HQA. There he hid in a house of a native who was a spy for the Japanese. Then he escaped and I do not know where he went. After his escape I found out that he had hidden in the spy's house, so I beat the spy with my clenched fists about the head and shoulders because he had not told us.

Q. Was this native badly hurt?

A. No.

(Sgd) OYMA Saidei

Witness.

J. Lennie, Capt.
13 Jan. '46

The above has been read to OYMA in Japanese and he states that it is a true and accurate report of the information given by him.]

裏
面
白
紙

Summary of examination of CHENG HAI CHENG, also known as HA HOI, occupation, merchant aged 24 years, born in CHANGUNG, a Chinese subject, residing during the war in LIQUICA and now in custody in LIQUICA Gaol, being duly sworn states:-

During the Japanese occupation of Portuguese Timor I worked for the Japanese as an Interpreter from May 1943 until the end of the war. I was working for the Kempaitai. The names of the Kempaitai for whom I worked were:-

Lieutenant	ARUBA
Sub-Lieut	KINYO
Sgt (First)	NAPETA
"	YORO
"	USSIO
" (Second)	TESPA
"	ONO
"	KITANO
"	MICHIY
"	KATO
"	UTSUKI
"	MASUDA
"	MISAKI
"	FURUKATO
"	NAITO
Driver	OKAMURA
Soldier	TAKEMURA
"	KOJIMACHI

There was also a Sergeant ARAI in the Kempaitai on the West Side of the island and a Captain MATSUDA of the ORTORI. That is all that I remember.

I was not an interpreter when the Japanese interrogated Australians because the Japanese could speak English. I did not see them interrogated.

I saw some Australians in the Dilli gaol from September 1943. I was brought down from LIQUICA in that month.

I acted as an interpreter in Portuguese when ANTONIO AUGUSTO dos SANTOS, was interrogated by the Kempaitai. This was sometime after September 1943. I saw dos SANTOS with his hands bound together and hung from the top of a doorway and I saw him beaten with sticks. I saw this happen to DOS SANTOS only once. Sub Lieut K. NEEL was in charge of the interrogation of dos SANTOS and ordered him to be hung up. There

裏
面
白
紙

was a Japanese interpreter present but I do not remember his name. I saw dos SANTOS hung up for a period of fifteen or twenty minutes. After that time he was released and given a drink of water and I was sent away. Dos SANTOS was interrogated because he was accused of stealing petrol and ammunition which had belonged to the Dutch.

The Commandant of the gaol was Lieutenant AMUZALA, he was aged about 40 years. One Kompeitai named YASUNARI was in DILLI gaol for a short time, he is the one who wears glasses.

All prisoners in the DILLI gaol, including Portuguese, Chinese and natives, were treated in the same manner as dos SANTOS being hung by their hands from the top of a door with their feet off the ground. I saw this on a number of occasions. This was done to the prisoners if they did not give satisfactory answers to the interrogations. All the Japanese of the Kompeitai named above, except USUKI, YOHU, AKIZAWA, KILANO, TAKEMURA, MASAKI, FUKIMOTO, OKAMURA, KOUJIKAWA and NAITO, were the ones I saw tying the prisoners up by their hands to the doors. Sergeant KURO was the worst man. I know all the others did it but I did not see them.

I do not know the numbers of the Japanese regiments which occupied Portuguese Timor as they were kept secret, but I do know that the number of the Kompeitai unit for whom I was working was number 1921.

I was also present as an interpreter when a Portuguese Lieutenant, LIBERATO, was interrogated by the Kompeitai, sergeant NARETA. Lieutenant LIBERATO was also tied up by the hands to the top of a doorway and beaten with sticks by NARETA.

I also saw Sergeant UTOHEKI using the "water torture" on Chinese and native prisoners.

I could positively identify Sub-Lieutenant KANEKO and Sergeant NARETA again, if I saw them. I am not sure that I could identify the others.

When I saw the Australians passing through the gaol to take a bath or to do other things, they were very weak and exhausted.

There was another Japanese organisation which was worse than the Kompeitai, it was called ORTORI, and organised the native troops. There were many ARMS in this organisation. I heard that the ORTORI was responsible for the killing of several Chinese.

There were also some native women prisoners in the DILLI gaol. I saw them interrogated by Sergeant NARETA and beaten and hung up from the top of a doorway by their bound hands by him. I saw some of these native women being interrogated.

裏
面
白
紙

I saw prisoners forced to squat down with a stick tied behind their knees until they fell over with exhaustion.] Sub-Lieutenant KANEKO, Sergeant NARETA, Sergeant KATO, Sergeant UICSEKI, were the ones I saw forcing prisoners to do this. One prisoner to whom this was done was Lieutenant LIHERATO. Sergeant NARETA was the one who did this to Lieutenant LIHERATO.

I know that the Japanese NAKITA and TOKIWA worked before the war for the SOCIEDADE AGRICOLA and came back in uniform with the Japanese invasion troops.

.../s/ Ching Hoi Cheng.....
Signature of Deponent.

Certificate of Interpreter

I, GIL FERRIERA, certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

/s/ Gil Ferreira
Interpreter

Taken and sworn before me this First day of July, nineteen hundred and forty-six, at DILLI, PORTUGUESE TIMOR.

/s/ E. F. Guinton Major
AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

and

/s/ _____ Capt.,
N. E. I. ARMY

and

Intendant, PORTUGUESE TIMOR]

裏面白紙

Document No. 5645

In the International
Military Tribunal for
the Far East

187 Prod. Ex. 1772A
No. 1772A
Ex. 1772A

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND OTHERS

v

ATAKI, SADAO AND OTHERS

AFFIDAVIT

I, Alfred Norman Weston of 344 Dandenong Road, East St. Kilda in the State of Victoria, make oath and say:

In 1942 I was Australian A
Commercial Secretary in Malaya. I left Singapore on the morning of Sunday 15th February 1942 on a small launch, the "Mary Rose". There were 37 others in this party including Mr. Vivian Gordon Bowden, Official Representative of the Commonwealth of Australia in Malaya and Mr. John Quinn, Political Secretary in the Office of the Official Representative. We reached Banka Straits in the early hours of 17 February 1942 when we were contacted by Japanese patrol vessels and escorted into Muntok Harbour, Banka Island. We were landed on Muntok Jetty about 2.30 o'clock in the afternoon and handed over to the Japanese military authorities. We were then taken to a cinema hall on the foreshore and placed with some hundreds of others, British and Dutch, male and female, armed services and civilians. Mr. Bowden told me that he intended to make known to the Japanese our diplomatic status and to request to be taken before a Japanese officer. Mr. Bowden then left me. I was then moved into another portion of the hall to have my baggage examined. From there I saw Mr. Bowden. He appeared to be speaking to a Japanese guard who was slapping or punching him and endeavouring to throw him to the floor. The guard seemed to be endeavouring to remove Mr. Bowden's gold wristlet watch and gold identification disc which he also wore on his wrist. I saw the guard making passes at Mr. Bowden's throat with his bayonet but it appeared to me that he was not cutting him at the time. The guard left Mr. Bowden but returned shortly after accompanied by another Japanese soldier, they both had rifles. They appeared to speak to Mr. Bowden. I then saw him escorted from the hall by these two Japanese soldiers and about twenty minutes later I heard the sound of two rifle shots being fired. I have not seen Mr. Bowden since that time. He is officially recorded as being dead. Shortly after this I saw the two guards return and clean their rifles. About this time Mr. Quinn was sent with a party of other captives to bring water from a house close by to the cinema hall. Mr. Quinn subsequently informed me that whilst he was absent with his party he was approached by the Japanese guard who had first assaulted Mr. Bowden and this guard made signs to him that he had shot Mr. Bowden. Later I was told by a Dutch civil servant, Mr. Getzels who was formerly Controller of Muntok that on the afternoon of 17th February he had seen a guard at the Cinema Hall engaged in a dispute with an elderly white haired gentleman and that he had seen this gentleman escorted from the hall by two Japanese soldiers in the direction of a building used as a Japanese barracks lying some hundred yards or more to the right of the cinema hall. He went on to say that he saw the Japanese guards kicking the elderly man in the stomach and hitting him about the head and shoulders with the butts of their rifles. They went around the corner of the barracks and he lost sight of them. A short time later he heard the sound of two shots from the direction in which they had gone. Mr. Getzels also told me that some two or three days after this incident an elderly Chinese had told him that on the afternoon of 17th February he had seen two Japanese

136

裏面白紙

guards escort an elderly white haired gentleman to a spot to the right of the barracks building, that they had compelled this gentleman to dig a hole in the sand, had stood him on the edge of the hole and shot him. Mr. Bowden was an elderly white haired gentleman. Mr. Getzale is now dead.

Sworn at Melbourne in the State of Victoria this 5th day of October 1946.

Before me

([illegible])

/s/ A. H. Keeton

Commissioner for taking Declarations and Affidavits under the Ovidance Act 1928

E 1796

DOCUMENT 5684

21-12-27 4

Prosecution Document

No. 5684.

NEATHERLANDS INDEX

CHIEFS

SYNOPSIS

Netherlands Division I.P.S.

December 1946.

Lt. Col. J.S. Sinnighe Denet

R.N.I.A.

Assistant Prosecutor

3/2

138

裏面白紙

CELEBES
And Surrounding Islands

Synopsis

Occupation by the Japanese Navy.

I. PRISONERS OF WAR:

1. Murder.

Several murders occurred: P.O.W. were executed without trial and even without any accusation; airmen in particular. These executions were ordered by the highest ranks in the Army and Navy.

a. At Belle, South West Celebes, in March 1943 eight Dutch P.O.W. were killed by bayonetting, as stated by Medical Officer KIMORUWA,

K..I..I., in his interrogation-report; Prosecution Document 5518.

The Prosecution enters this document 5518 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

b. At Tomohar, near Louado, North East Celebes, in September 1944 two American airmen, made P.O.W., were executed on the order of Lt.

Colonel KODZUMISU, as appears from the affidavit of Major T.

ODWARA, Prosecution Document 5520.

The Prosecution enters this document 5521 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

c. At Toli-Toli, South West Celebes, in October 1944 eight American airmen, made P.O.W., were executed. This is stated in the

affidavit of Y. KAWASHI, Prosecution Document 5530.

The Prosecution enters this document 5535 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

d. At Kendari, South East Celebes, in November 1944 nine American airmen, made P.O.W. were executed on the order of Admiral OSUJI.

As appears from the affidavit by Captain G. TAMIGUCHI; Prosecution Document 5533.

The Prosecution enters this document 5532 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

e. At Singkang, South East Celebes, in July 1945, five American airmen, made P.O.W., were executed on the orders of Lt. General TESHIMA;

at

裏
面
白
紙

at any rate such an order was presumed by the C.O. Colonel M. NAKAMURA, Prosecution Document 5521 is his affidavit.

The Prosecution enters this document 5521 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- f. At Bea, Talaud Islands, North of Celebes, in March 1945 four Allied airmen were executed, as so-called punishment without accusation and without trial, on the order of General KATSURA, and at Rainie, Talaud, in June 1945 another Allied airman was executed under the same order. This appears from the statement of the Japanese Colonel KITA, Prosecution Document 5504.

The Prosecution enters this document 5564 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- g. At Maroa, near Macassar, South West Celebes, in July 1945 four Allied airmen, made P.O.W., were executed on the order of Lt. Commander ISHIDA. As appears from the affidavit of Lt. Y. NAKAMURA, Prosecution Document 5533.

The Prosecution enters this document 5533 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

2. Camps.

Conditions in the P.O.W. camps in this area generally were about the same as already described in the other areas: the well-known Japanese pattern.

- a. At the P.O.W. camp at Macassar, South West Celebes; bad accommodation, no furniture, no bedding, no clothing, overcrowded camps; exhausting labour; labour on military objects; old and unfit men compelled to work; insufficient food, in quantity as well as in quality; bad sanitary conditions; medical supplies were inadequately provided notwithstanding outbreaks of dysentery and malaria; bad health as a consequence of malnutrition, resulting in a high death rate; no Red Cross parcels were distributed; no recreation was provided, even singing was forbidden; no mails; discipline was maintained by a system of terrorization with frequent and severe corporal punishments. This appears from the affidavit by Lt. Commander G. E. COOPER, R.N., Prosecution Document 5533.

The Prosecution enters this document 5503 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

The Commandant of the camp, Captain DIEUDONNE, R.N.I.A., has given a synopsis of the handling and ill-treatment by the Japanese in his report, Prosecution Document 5534; P.O.W. had to climb and stay in a tree full of red ants; various ways of torture were applied; severe beatings, until unconsciousness, resulting in bruised and cracked ribs and also in the necessity of skin-grafting; the Japanese Camp commandant took part in beatings; strangling; watertight; confinement in cells under utterly bad conditions; sick people forced to labour.

The Prosecution enters this document 5504 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

b. At Teregan, Halmahera, Moluccas, a camp of British Indian P.O.W. was established, on which the Indian Medical Officer Captain E.M. PAUL reports in his affidavit, Prosecution Document 5538; In February 1945 the Indian P.O.W. were told that they formed a part of the Imperial Japanese Army, on orders of the High Command. Notwithstanding their protests they were forced to do fatigues and military training, under severe discipline involving corporal ill-treatment. Beatings unto unconsciousness, and even death; the Doctor was prevented from appropriate treatment of seriously ill patients although this was possible. Food was very bad, most P.O.W. contracted beri-beri. The sick had to parade and consequently many collapsed; still they were compelled to work. The Prosecution enters this document 5538 as an exhibit.

c. At Pomela, near Kendari, in October 1943 a seriously wounded Australian flying officer was left to die although appropriate medical treatment was available; he was not given the promised anaesthetic because when interrogated he refused to give further information than he needed to give according to international law. This is related by Lt. Commander E.E. CABE, R.A.N., Prosecution Document 5517.

The Prosecution enters this document 5517 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

3. Executions.

a. At P.O.W. camp NAGASAR, in September 1943 three Dutch P.O.W. (FELTNER c.s.) who had escaped but had been recaptured, were beheaded without trial. Another group of three Dutch P.O.W. (Lt. HEES c.s.)
/were

were beheaded about the same time after severe ill-treatment which lasted a week, this is contained in the report of Capt. DIEUDONNE, already introduced exhibit _____.

- b. At P.O.W. camp Menado, in March 1942 five Dutch N.C.O.s who had participated in guerilla activities but had surrendered eventually, were executed (group COSIN). This is mentioned in the statement by Lt. R.J. HENSEL, R.N.I.A.; Prosecution Document 5514.

The Prosecution enters this document 5514 as an exhibit.

The same is related in the affidavit (page 3) of Major W.C. VAN DER BERG, R.N.I.A., Prosecution Document 5563. This major also mentions the beheading of two Dutch N.C.O. who had defended an aerodrome (WIELINGA and ROBEMOND) which execution was preceded by serious ill-treatment.

The Prosecution enters this document 5563 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- c. At Teragan, various executions, without trial, of Indian P.O.W. occurred:

In March 1945 MOHAMAD DIN was beheaded as a punishment for the alleged theft of a tin of fish.

In April 1945 four P.O.W. (CHINDURY c.s.) were beheaded after severe ill-treatment.

In July 1945 two P.O.W. (MOHAMAD AFSAR c.s.) were beheaded.

In July or August 1945 two P.O.W. escapees were beheaded.

In August 1945 the P.C.W. MOHAMAD RAMZAN was beheaded.

This is reported by Medical Officer PAUL, whose affidavit has already been introduced, exhibit _____.

II. CIVILIANS.

A. Internees.

The interned Dutch population suffered the same unnecessary hardships as in the other areas.

- a. At the Teling-internment camp for men, Menado, food was bad both in quality and quantity, and consisted in the beginning mainly of burnt rice. No medicines were supplied although dysentery broke out, resulting in the death of 10 out of about 150 internees. Discipline was maintained

by terrorization; severe beatings and torture were applied, confinement in cells under miserable conditions.

On July 3d, 1942 two inmates of the camp (Dr. WOLFF and HE JONG) were executed and at another place an American colonel, two Roman Catholic priests and a R.C. brother. Shortly afterwards another prisoner, DE LEANU, was executed.

The same party of prisoners was moved to Saal for about six weeks; for 3 days no water or food was provided, afterwards only a little.

No medical care was given although people suffered from dysentery.

After their return to the camp the internees got only one meal a day consisting of rice. Still no medicines were supplied. Sick people were sent to jail, where they had to die from starvation and illness. The only attention given by the Japanese doctor when he visited the camp was that he tried to buy watches.

On June 19th 1945 two internees were executed.

This story of misery is told by one of the victims, H. DALLINGA, Mayor of Menado, Prosecution Document 5544.

The Prosecution enters this document 5544 as an exhibit.

- b. At Pare-Pare, South West Celebes, in the men's-internment camp severe beatings occurred, even of a Roman Catholic priest, who was beaten almost to death. At Bodice, South West Celebes, the internees had to live in cowsheds and pigsties, under very bad sanitary conditions. Here as well as at Bolong camp, South West Celebes, food was insufficient. This appears from the interrogation report of the Controller (civil servant) H.J.A. KOERTS, Prosecution Document 5547.

The Prosecution enters this document 5547 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

- c. At Arimedidi, the women's internment camp at Magado, beatings occurred regularly. Four girls between 13 and 18 years of age were severely beaten and then forced to stand night and day before the Japanese camp office for about a week at a stretch, without food. Food was insufficient, and caused beri-beri, resulting in the death of many. Medical supplies were inadequate; the Japanese comment was: "What use have you people for medicine? The sooner you die the better. I shall

like it." Sanitation was bad. These conditions appear from the affidavit of the Dutch camp commandant Mrs. A.L. ROHFF, Prosecution Document 5555. The Prosecution enters this document 5555 as an exhibit.

F. Non-Interned.

1. Tokaitai.

The same pattern of methods of interrogation, torture and ill-treatment, as applied by the Army Kempeltai in Java and Sumatra, was used by the Military Police of the Japanese Navy, the Tokaitai, whose methods have been mentioned already when dealing with Borneo.

a. At Tokaitai Headquarters, Manado, the suspects were confined under appalling conditions: overcrowded cells; forced sitting up all day; no speaking allowed; insufficient food both in quality and in quantity; severe and repeated beating, in one case for 14 days all day long and sometimes also at night; hanging by the feet, head down; burning rape.

At the Military Prison, Manado, the same conditions; sick men were not even given any food for two or three days, they died from dysentery and starvation.

At Makale, South West Celebes, food was very scanty; no medicines were provided.

At Tokaitai Prison, Macassar, the prisoners were sometimes not allowed to go to the lavatory for three or four days and then only for two minutes; the use of soap was forbidden.

At Japanese Headquarters, Macassar, corporal ill-treatment was frequent.

All this appears from the affidavit of CH. H. MENSVEEN, Prosecution Document 5522.

The Prosecution enters this document 5522 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

b. Conditions at Tomohor jail, near Manado, are described by Major VAN DEN BERG, whose affidavit has been introduced already, exhibit _____, showing a regime of terror; the lack of food led to disgusting scenes.

c. At Manado, in February and March 1942, 18 persons, most natives, were located in a so-called death-cell. They were severely ill-treated, bound together back to back and placed in the tropical sunshine every _____/day;

day; when they collapsed from exhaustion they were put on their legs by means of kicking and thrashing, for 5 days these men got no food. They were ordered to dig pits and were then executed.

This is told in the statement of Lt. HEISEL, already introduced, exhibit _____.

2. Murder.

a. At Lolo, Halmahera, in March 1944 a Mandaness was beheaded without trial. This appears from the statement of DJOM SANFON, Prosecution Document 5533.

The Prosecution enters this document 5533 as an exhibit.

b. At Ezelis, Halmahera, in September 1943 the Japanese killed a Javanese and a Buginese without trial, as appears from the statement of HOSIS BI ADUJIAN, Prosecution Document 5529.

The Prosecution enters this document 5529 as an exhibit.

c. At Soka, Morotai, in September 1944, four natives were put to death by beheading, without trial. One of them, MAIRHU, however was not killed and has reported this crime in his statement, Prosecution Document 5530, with a photograph showing the scar in his neck.

The Prosecution enters this document 5530 ~~as an exhibit~~ as an exhibit.

This completes the synopsis of the Japanese crimes committed in the Celebes and surrounding islands, and concludes the survey regarding the Netherlands Indies.

2112-29 4261

F 1797

Document No. 5518

Page No. 1

C O N F I D E N T I A L

The undersigned CHARLES JOUGLAIS, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NFIIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

Report on Interrogation dated November 7, 1946, Dr. KINGALEH, concerning Jap. invasion in GALEBAS and massacre of Dutch prisoners, O.M. 115/C.C.

which document is a part of the official records of the NFIIS

Signature:

/s/ CH. JOUGLAIS

S.M.

Betavia, June 7th, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. DE JONCKHEE, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney-General R.N.I.

/s/ K. A. de Jonck

裏面白紙

REPORT ON INTERROGATION DATED 7th NOVEMBER 1945, DR. MINGELAN

Today, the 7th November 1945, appeared before me, the Esigien Meindersma Kobart, in charge of the investigation regarding data concerning war-crimeinals and collaborators in M.M.

DR. MINGELE, 141. Surgeon I, present residence Columbia Camp, Macol, who, on interrogation, stated as follows:

When the Japanese invaded the Celebes, I was 1st Bat. doctor at Makassar. As our forces were with inferior numbers, we retreated into the interior near Mt. deepurs, across the Tillo-bridge, (an important communication with the hinterland). The bridge was to be blown up to check the Japanese progress. Why this did not happen, is unknown to me. We moved to the Rjumba-positions in the mountains (see enclosed map) where we remained till the end of February.

From the North we were attacked by the Japanese, who had marched along the coast in order to make an enveloping move. After two days struggles we marched further into the mountains and joined Col. Voorn's group, who had left Makassar at an earlier date.

At Tordukura part of our men separated from the main force and tried to reach the coast to surrender. The other force was to try and reach the Enrekeang-position in the North in mountain-ridges (Quarles-Gubargts), where Lt. Col. Gortmans had his hide-out. He later on was wounded because a plan to attack the Japanese was detected. (Railway near Salla the group was checked by the enemy and surrendered after a half day's fight.

The group consisted of 8 officers and some privates, amongst whom were 8 Europeans. The officers were put on two trucks and driven away. A short time after the Europeans (the privates) were by-omitted. Amongst them were Dr. JAMES (B.E.), ROBERTS, V.D. ZUIDE.

The person, who guided the Japanese to the heads of the force, is an Indonesian, named BAKI. This man BAKI lives or lived at Boulekombs, the capital of the sub-division of the same name. The officers were sent to Biroe for trial, after that to Makassar, where they were imprisoned in the infantry-barracks.

For their further adventures see report of Mr. Koorts OM 147/CG.

This account prepared by me,
8th November 1945

Signed R. Meindersma.

P.B. Bekri was present at the slaughter.

NAMES OF VICTIMS OF THE SLAUGHTER

Genl. P van	1st Lt.	No. 201123
BLUM	"	"
BOEMBEKER	1st Lt.	
BOONARD	Sgt.	
JANSEN Dr. A	Pte	
KUYER	Sgt	
LEEMAN B.	Sgt	
OOSTERCO	Sub Lt.	
PETERS	Cpl	
V/D SAMEN D.J.	Pte	
SEIT K.M.	P.O.	
VALTHUIS	Sgt. Maj	
VAN MEER A.	Sgt.	

RESTRICTED

[TOSHIYUKI ODAKURA, after having been duly sworn, testified at the Morotai Prisoners of War Camp, Morotai, Moluccas Group, Netherlands Indies, on 25 March 1946, as follows:

Q What is your full name, age, nationality, marital status and home address?

A Toshiyuki ODAKURA, 37 years old, Japanese, married, Saka-Kan, Oni-Gun, Minamiyama Muru, Onze, Farui #8.

Q What was your rank in the Japanese Army?

A Major.

Q When did you enter the Japanese Army?

A When I was 22 years old.

Q What is your military background?

A I was in military school till then and was commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant in 1931. In March 1934 I was promoted to 1st Lieutenant; August 1937 promoted to Captain; August 1941 I was promoted to Major. I entered the Keisei Tei in 1937 when I was a captain. I served in the Keisei Tei as follows: 1 year in Tokyo; 1 year in Kobe; 1 year in Korea; 3 years in North China; 2 months in Manchuria; then I came to the Celebes.

Q Can you speak English?

A Yes, a little.

Q Where did you learn to read, write, and speak English?

A At military school.

Q Do you need an interpreter to understand my questions and to make answers to them?

A No, not if you talk slowly and use short words.

Q We will do as you ask. If you need the interpreter please ask for him and he will interpret for you. Do you understand that?

A Yes; I will try my best but I may need an interpreter.

Q Then we will use the interpreter throughout and he will give all questions and answers to that there will be no error. Is that satisfactory?

A Yes, sir.

Q When did you come to the Celebes?

A About April 20, 1944.

裏
面
白
紙

- Q Of what unit were you a member when you first came to the Celebes?
- A 8th Field Kempei Tai.
- Q Where were its headquarters located?
- A Washiro, Walmatara. We reported there and from Walmatara we were dispatched to other places.
- Q What was your position in the Kempei Tai when you arrived at Manado?
- A I was at that time Major and I was chief of the Kempei Tai.
- Q What area did you personally command?
- A Everywhere from north of Gorontalo excluding the Island of Manado.
- Q As chief of the Manado Area Kempei Tai, were you in sole and complete and absolute charge of that entire area?
- A Yes, but I was under the command of the 2nd Area Army headquarters.
- Q What was the unit designation of the I.P. unit of which you were chief?
- A The name of my unit was Manado Area Kempei Tai. Afterwards the name of my unit was Celebes Area Kempei Tai. The name only was changed, but the area remained the same.
- Q Give us a complete organizational chart of your organization giving names and ranks of all members of your unit.

ANAMI (Gen.)
SECOND AREA ARMY

ENDO (Maj.-Gen.)
57th INDEPENDENT MIXED BRIGADE

ODAMURA (Maj.)
MANADO AREA KEMPEI TAI

JUBICHI
W/O HIRASU OTO, Kunio W/O

TOKKO
HATSUNOTO, Kunio
TEUTSU I, Obedo
OKA
SUZUKI
NITOMI
KINOSHITA
KAWASUMI

GEN. AFFAIRS
IKIHASHI, Shigeo
KOBAYASHI
SASAKURA

裏
面
白
紙

Q During the time that you were chief of such Kempai Tai how many Allied airmen were captured by your unit or were captured by other units and turned over to members of your unit?

A I remember six men being captured.

Q Tell me the date, the exact details and all other surrounding information concerning the capture and execution of the first of these Allied airmen.

A The first was about the 3rd or 4th of September 1944 when two airmen came down by parachute near the airfield of Langoon.

Q Were you at Langoon at that time?

A At that time I was at Tonkoo at the Second Area Army Headquarters and I was orally ordered by Staff Officer, Lt.-Col. KODAMITSU, to go to Langoon and bring back the two airmen.

Q Did you ever make a report to higher headquarters about MATSUMOTO?

A Yes, sir, I reported that MATSUMOTO is a very good worker and that if I am absent he can and does carry on the business of the Kempai Tai in my place.

Q From whom did you get initial information concerning the capture of these two airmen?

A When I received orders from Staff Officer KODAMITSU ordering me to proceed to Langoon to escort these prisoners to Tonkoo. About 15 minutes after I received this order, my telephone orderly informed me that Lt. SAITO who was commanding the Langoon Military Police unit had telephoned and informed me of the capture of the two airmen.

Q About how long after this telephone message did you leave for Langoon?

A About one hour.

Q Who accompanied you on this trip?

A Cpl. KAMISUKE, another whose name I do not remember, and also a chauffeur who drove the car, I do not remember his name.

Q What time exactly did you leave Tonkoo for Langoon?

A I think at about 11 o'clock in the morning. I arrived at Langoon at 12 o'clock noon.

Q Tell us your exact movements upon arriving at Langoon?

A I took dinner quickly and heard a report from Lt. SAITO, later promoted to Captain. At half past one we started from Langoon by truck.

裏
面
白
紙

- Q Did you see or question the Americans?
A No.
- Q With whom did you take dinner at Longoen?
A With Lt. SAITO, Sgt/Maj. MORIMOTO, and, I believe, Cpl. OKADA, from Longoen Kempai Tai.
- Q During dinner was the subject of discussion the capture of the two airmen?
A We did not talk about the two airmen.
- Q What was the subject of conversation then?
A The conversation was that the bombing of Longoen was very severe and that it was so sudden that they did not have time to escape to the air-raid shelters.
- Q Were the fliers questioned by you at any time while you were in Longoen?
A Only for about 20 minutes, after the noon meal, and then they were taken to Tonchan.
- Q When you started back for Tonchan with the two airmen who accompanied you?
A Cpl. KAMASHI and another corporal, I do not exactly remember his name, but I think it was OKA.
- Q Did you return to Tonchan in the same vehicle that you arrived at Longoen in?
A Yes, it was the same truck and it was also used by the Kempai Tai for getting airplane parts and other things.
- Q Who turned these two airmen over into your custody at Longoen?
A Lt. SAITO.
- Q At the time that Lt. Saito turned these airmen over to you did he also give you any reports concerning these airmen or did you give him any receipt for these airmen?
A Lt. SAITO said that he was writing out a report but that he had not finished it yet; so he said he would send it afterward.
- Q When did you receive such report?
A The next day about 11 o'clock in the morning. This report was transmitted by a military car which brought messages from Hameda to Tonchan.
- Q Upon receiving this report did you read it?
A Yes, I read it thoroughly.

裏
面
白
紙

- Q Tell us exactly what that report contained.
- A It contained the names, the ranks, the place and date of capture, and the nationality of the airmen. I can not remember the names, but I do remember that they were both sergeants, their nationality I remember was American. I do not know for sure, but I think that the date of their capture was the 3rd of September, 1944. I am certain however, that these airmen were captured on the same day I received the telephone message about their capture from Lt. SAITO.
- Q At what time did you arrive with the two airmen at Tomohon?
- A 4:30 in the afternoon.
- Q Why did it take you so long?
- A Because we stopped at all villages on the way back and spread propaganda on the B-24 which was shot down by Japanese planes. I was ordered to do so by Col. KOMATSU before I left Tomohon for Lingsen.
- Q Did SAITO's report say that a B-24 was shot down?
- A The report so said, and SAITO personally told me that on that day 17 B-24s raided Lingsen.
- Q Tell us exactly what happened upon your arrival at Tomohon with the two Americans?
- A I went to Headquarters and reported to Staff Officer KOMATSU. The two airmen were placed in the Karpai Tai at Tomohon because there was no place in Headquarters. On the next day the two airmen were given rest as they were tired. The day after the next day W/O MATSUO OTO interrogated the two airmen through an interpreter. I think the interpreter was Akari SUI-NOYAMA, a Japanese civilian attached to the Army. He is now at Bitung, Northern Celebes.
- Q What did MATSUO OTO report to you was said at this interrogation?
- A He gave me a report of 8 pages but I am sorry I do not remember exactly the contents. One of these documents was sent to Headquarters of Second Area Army.
- Q You spoke to MATSUO OTO about the questioning, didn't you?
- A Yes, sir.
- Q What did he say?
- A He said the two airmen were still healthy and full of pep and that it was very easy to make a report as they answered quickly all the things that they knew.

裏面白紙

- Q What did they know and tell MATSUOTO?
- A The airmen told MATSUOTO how fast a B-24 could fly, how much bombs it carry, how many machine guns it has, how many men it carry. They also said that in Morotai there were about 60 B-24s and that Japanese planes from time to time came to Morotai.
- Q What names did MATSUOTO tell you these Americans had?
- A I am sorry I cannot remember.
- Q What did they ~~stuff~~ like?
- A One was Frank UELT (FUBERT? UELT) and the other was Charles ALBERT.
- Q Tell us everything that happened concerning these two Americans after MATSUOTO interrogated them.
- A They stayed in the cell of the Kanpei Tai by order of Staff Officer KODAMATSU. They stayed there I think about one week or 10 days.
- Q During that one week or ten days how many times were they interrogated?
- A After MATSUOTO had interrogated the two airmen it was reported to Headquarters and he did not question any more.
- Q Did Col. KODAMATSU come down during that period of 7 days or 10 days?
- A Yes, sir. Three times.
- Q Each time he saw the American prisoners, did he not?
- A No. The first time he went to the cell and questioned the prisoners. He asked the possibility of the landing of Allied forces in Colobo and if so when they would land. The second time he spoke to the prisoners and third time he just saw the prisoners but did not speak to them.
- Q How soon after KODAMATSU came down the last time was any order given to you concerning the two Americans?
- A At the last time he came to the Kanpei Tai he ordered that the two Americans should be killed that same night.
- Q Give me the sequence of events that occurred after you brought the two Americans from Lunguan to Tenehon, telling me all conversations that occurred with you present or conversations overheard by you.
- A KODAMATSU saw the Americans the first day I brought them from Lunguan. He saw them two other times before they were executed. Once he questioned them. W/O MATSUOTO was eager to kill the Americans and

裏面白紙

asked me for permission several times. I told him the first time that I had no authority and that I would have to go to Headquarters to get the authority. I did not get that day. MATSUOTO then asked me three times altogether to go to Headquarters for the authority. Finally, on the morning of the day of the execution, MATSUOTO asked me again and so I went to Headquarters and spoke to Col. KODAMATSU in his office. No one was present except the Colonel and myself. I told Col. KODAMATSU that it would be better to send the men to the POW Camp at Juvu but Col. KODAMATSU said that war conditions did not permit it and also that because of possible American landings it was necessary to execute the Americans because they might give away some of the Japanese secrets. I told KODAMATSU that I did not think it advisable because it was against international law but KODAMATSU told me that the prisoners of war were under the jurisdiction of the Second Army Headquarters and that the Kampei Tai was only valid when temporarily for disposition by Second Army Army Headquarters. He said that the Americans must be executed. I said "goodbye" and left.

Q What happened after that?

A That same day after supper while it was slightly dark but still light, Col. KODAMATSU came up the stone steps which were between the brethren and the general office. At that time I was in the bathroom. Col. KODAMATSU, in a loud voice which I could clearly hear even though I was in the bathroom, said that the Americans would have to be executed that very same evening. W/O MATSUOTO then came to the brethren and told me Col. KODAMATSU was there. I went out and saw him. KODAMATSU told me to execute the two firmen that same night. MATSUOTO and I were there when KODAMATSU told me these words. I said, "Yes, is that so?" KODAMATSU then left to go to the must of his wife's friend. After KODAMATSU left I turned to MATSUOTO and said, "I can't like such a matter. I have it up to you". MATSUOTO said, "I will do it". I then left for my house where I played a rummy all evening.

Q What did MATSUOTO do that evening?

A He did not know what MATSUOTO did because I did not see him after I went back. The next day, however, at one o'clock in the afternoon I saw MATSUOTO at my office room and MATSUOTO reported to me. He said, "Everything has been completed". I knew what MATSUOTO

was talking about but I did not want to hear the details I told MATSUOTO to go to Col. KODAMATSU and report.

Q Where is KODAMATSU now?

A He left the Celebes on December 1, 1944 and went to Singkang. I heard that he went to Burma from there at the end of 1944 or the early part of 1945. I heard that he was there until the end of the war but I do not remember who told me.

Q Give me a complete description of KODAMATSU.

A He was Chief or Commander of the 61st Infantry Regiment. He was about 43 years old; 5'3"; 60 kilograms; clean-shaven; glasses, black horn-rimmed; no facial disfigurements or scars; two or three gold teeth -- molars, left side, lower; long face; prominent jawbone; loud, bass voice; clear voice; close cropped hair, not bald.

Q During the whole period of September and October 1945 were you in complete and exclusive charge of the Kerpai Tai at Terohon?

A Yes, I was.

Q Who was your immediate superior?

A Staff Officer, Lt.-Col. KODAMATSU. I reported everything to him, including the matter of the two Americans, and he relayed all orders to me. Over him was the Chief of Staff whose name I do not remember and above the Chief of Staff was full General ANAI, Koroehiko.

Q Where were the two Americans buried after being executed?

A MATSUOTO told me about a month later that it was behind the Kerpai Tai in a field.

Q Who was Sgt. OKU, Teoru?

A A soldier working in my office.

Q OKU says that he knows nothing about KODAMATSU giving you the order to execute the Americans.

A OKU could not have known it because he did not go to headquarters. Other Kerpai Tais knew that Col. KODAMATSU gave orders to me.

Q Why is it that in a previous statement to Lt. FLINT of the Australian Army you said that OKU knows about it and now you say that he does not know anything about it?

裏面白紙

1547/2

- A When I said this I thought that he was in the office room so that he must know that I came back from headquarters and I told MATSUOTO that Col. KODAMAITSU had ordered me to execute the prisoners.
- Q Who of your Kupei Tei was present when you told MATSUOTO that he could execute the Americans?
- A There were two, but I don't remember who they were.
- Q Do you know if these two captured Americans ever had any trial, court-martial, hearing, or other form of judicial process, culminating in a verdict or sentence of execution, between the time of their capture and the time of their execution?
- A So far as I know, they never had any such trial, court-martial, hearing or other form of judicial process between the time of their capture and execution.
- Q Was force, threats, duress or coercion used in taking this statement from you?
- A No.
- Q Was any promise of reward, immunity or consideration given as a result of this statement?
- A No.
- Q Have you anything further to add to your statement?
- A No.

/s/ TOSHIKI ODAHARA
/s/ Toshiyake Odahara

NETHERLANDS INDIES)
) SS
ISLAND OF MOETAI)

I, TOSHIKI ODAHARA, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understood the transcription of the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of eight (8) pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/s/ TOSHIKI ODAHARA
/s/ Toshiyake Odahara

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 29 day of March, 1946.

/s/ LESLIE D. FOLKESCH
LESLIE D. FOLKESCH, 2nd Lt., INF.
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment.

↑
 [NETHERLANDS INDIES)
) SS
 ISLAND OF MOROTAI)

I, MASAO DOUE, T/3, ASN 30111100, War Crimes Branch, being duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English respectively, and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing eight (8) pages, to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

/s/ Masao Doue
 MASAO DOUE

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 29 day of March, 1946.

/s/ Morris D. Forkosch
 MORRIS D. FORKOSCH, 2nd Lt., INF.
 Investigating Officer, War Crimes
 Investigating Detachment.

C E R T I F I C A T E

↓
 We, EDWARD W. GREGORY, 1st Lt., O-1590553, QMC and MORRIS D. FORKOSCH, 2nd Lt., O-1336900, INF., certify that on 25th day of March, 1946, personally appeared before us, TOSHIKAKE ODAKURA, and according to MASAO DOUE, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said TOSHIKAKE ODAKURA had read to him by the said interpreter the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Island of Morotai
 (Place)

/s/ Edward W. Gregory
 EDWARD W. GREGORY, 1st Lt., QMC
 Investigating Officer, War Crimes
 Investigating Detachment

29 March 46
 (Date)

/s/ Morris D. Forkosch
 MORRIS D. FORKOSCH, 2nd Lt., INF.
 Investigating Officer, War Crimes
 Investigating Detachment.]

裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

YOSHINORI HAYASHI, after having been duly sworn, testified aboard U.S. Army F.S. 319, enroute from Manado, Celebes to Morotai, on 30 April 1946, as follows:

Q What is your full name, rank, age, marital status, religion, nationality, and home address?

A Yoshinori HAYASHI, Warrant Officer, 33 years old, married, Buddhist, Japanese. I live at the house of Shigeo HIROMASA and his address is Hiroshima Ken, Kure Shi Hondori 4 Cho No 9 Bancho. My wife, Fumie HAYASHI lives in the same house.

Q When were you inducted into the Japanese Navy?

A 20 December 1940.

Q When did you first land in Celebes?

A The first part of September 1944.

Q Where did you land in Celebes?

A I landed in Tolitoli.

Q Of what unit were you a member?

A I was attached to the Tolitoli Seaplane Base Unit. In the middle of November 1944 I was sent to Balikpapan and assigned to the Signal Corps of the 22nd Special Naval Base Unit. The Seaplane Base which I was attached to at Tolitoli was part of the 22nd Special Naval Base Unit at Balikpapan. In the latter part of January 1945 I was sent back to the Celebes and stationed at Dongala. I was attached to the SLTO unit as special observation post of planes and ships at Dongala. I was stationed at this post until the war ended.

Q Who was your commanding officer and what were your duties while you were stationed at the Tolitoli Seaplane Base?

A At the Tolitoli Seaplane Base there were two separate units, one was a guard unit commanded by Lieutenant (Junior Grade) IGAMI, the other was the unit which actually ran and operate the Seaplane Base. I cannot remember who the commanding officer of this unit was but I think that during the time I was stationed at Tolitoli, Warrant Officer SUTSU and Ensign YAMANOCHI were in charge of this unit. I am not certain because the commanding officers of this unit changed quite often. I was attached to this latter unit. I was a wireless operator and I sent most of the messages that went to the 22nd Special Naval Base Unit.

Q Do you know anything of the eight Allied fliers who were captured near Tolitoli sometime in September or October 1944?

A Yes.

Q Please tell me everything you know concerning the capture and disposition of these eight fliers.

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

A Sometime in the latter part of September 1944 I heard that an American B-24 crash-landed in the water somewhere near Boeol which is in the province of Tolitoli. The natives in this area reported to the Tolitoli Seaplane Base that there were eight survivors in this crash. The standing patrol of the Tolitoli Seaplane Base was accordingly dispatched to Boeol to capture these survivors. However, when they arrived the naval police inspector and his subordinates had already captured these eight fliers. The naval police inspector at Boeol at this time was IWANE. His rank was police inspector. I do not know the names of any of his subordinates. The Tolitoli patrol which was dispatched to Boeol stayed at this place that night and the next day they returned to Tolitoli with the eight fliers. They returned by truck. These eight fliers were detained in the naval police detention cell in Tolitoli. The chief of the naval police in Tolitoli was AWAZU. He was a civilian attached to the navy with a rank of naval police inspector. These fliers were detained at the naval police detention cell in Tolitoli for about one month. These fliers were originally supposed to be sent to Balikpapan. However, I heard that an order was received from the 22nd Special Naval Base in Balikpapan to detain the fliers in Tolitoli and to execute them there. These fliers were executed on about the 23rd of October 1944. I think this is the correct date, however I am not certain.

Q Please tell me everything that you know of the execution and the incidents leading up to it.

A At about 5:00 or 6:00 o'clock in the afternoon on or about the 22nd of October 1944 Warrant Officer SUITSU, who was in charge of the Seaplane Base at that time, or Lt IGAMI sent a telephone message to me. At the time that this message came over the phone I was out fixing the antenna for one of the wireless sets. When I returned to the office I was told that the message had been sent to me. The message said, "The commander of the Seaplane Base called you up and said tomorrow is the execution. You will be one of the executioners. Prepare your sword. The execution will be early tomorrow morning. The execution will be in the rear of the communication point near the Tolitoli cemetery."

Later that same evening about 7:00 o'clock another message came for me telling me that I should report to the execution place at 7:00 o'clock the following morning. The next morning I got up a little after 6:00 o'clock, dressed and ate my breakfast and went out on the porch of my house and waited. This morning I was dressed in my full uniform with boots and cap and I was wearing my Japanese sword. I waited on the porch about twenty minutes and then I saw about twenty members of the Naval Seaplane Base Unit come walking by my house on the way to the execution place. I cannot recall any of the names of the persons who were in this group of twenty. As soon as this group had passed my house I followed them at a distance of about twenty or thirty meters.

裏
面
白
紙RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

The execution place was about one kilometer from my house. I arrived at the execution place about fifteen minutes later. This was about 7:00 or 7:30 in the morning, I am not certain about the time. When I arrived at the place of execution I saw the eight fliers standing about 100 meters from a hole which was freshly dug. These fliers were all blindfolded and their hands were tied behind their backs. They were wearing khaki colored clothes. Some of them had field jackets with zippers on them. I don't think any of them had hats on. And I think that they wore brown colored shoes. There were about fifty or sixty guards and spectators standing around the eight fliers. Warrant Officer SUITSU was in charge of the execution party and he had already designated the executioners the previous evening. Warrant Officer SUITSU ordered the first prisoner to be brought to the place of execution. Warrant Officer SUITSU then ordered me to execute the first prisoner. I complained and said that I did not wish to execute the first prisoner. Warrant Officer SUITSU said that I must execute the first prisoner because I was the oldest member and that I should execute the first prisoner. I think two guards led the first flier to the hole. The flier was made to kneel in front of the hole, facing the hole. The two guards then stepped away from the prisoner and one of them said to me, "Alright" so I stepped up behind the prisoner and took a position about two feet to the left rear of him. My feet were about one foot apart. I raised my sword over my right shoulder and swung the sword downward against the prisoner's neck with both hands. When the sword struck the prisoner's neck his head was not completely severed from his body but his head flopped against his chest and blood spurted from his neck. The prisoner's body then rolled into the hole. I am sure that he died instantly. After I had executed the prisoner I stood with my hands in an attitude of prayer and prayed to my god that this flier I had just executed would go to heaven. I then withdrew about three to five meters and took a position among the other spectators. I stood in this position among the spectators and saw the second, third and fourth executions. I cannot remember the names of the executioners but I think they were all fliers from the Naval Seaplane Base in Talitoli. I actually saw these executioners swing their swords and kill the second, third and fourth prisoners. After the fourth execution I left the place and returned to my quarters. Later I heard that Second Class Petty Officer TANAKA had executed the seventh prisoner, that Warrant Officer SUITSU had executed the sixth prisoner and that Administrative Officer IMAKI had executed the last prisoner. I do not recall from whom I heard this but everyone was talking about it.]

RESTRICTED裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

- Q I will show you a sheet of legal size onion skin paper upon which Japanese characters are written in pencil. Will you tell me what they represent if you know?
- A This is the paper upon which I drew a diagram of the execution place of the eight American fliers. This diagram shows the hole where the Americans were executed, it also shows the road leading to the execution place. The diagram shows where my living quarters were located and also shows where other buildings in Tolitoli were located. I have signed and dated this diagram.
- Q Who was Warrant Officer SUITSU's commanding officer?
- A Warrant Officer SUITSU was under the command of Seaplane Base Eviction Unit which was part of the 22nd Special Naval Base Unit at Belikpapan. I, however, do not know who Warrant Officer SUITSU's commanding officer was or who the commanding officer of the 22nd Special Naval Base was.
- Q Do you know the names, ranks, description, or nationality of these eight fliers?
- A I do not know their names and I cannot describe them but I do remember that three of them were officers and the other five were non-commissioned officers. I think that two of the officers were second lieutenants and one was a first lieutenant. That's all I can recall about them. These fliers were all Americans.
- Q How do you know they were Americans?
- A I heard that police inspector AMZU investigated these fliers and during the course of investigation he found out that these fliers were all Americans.
- Q Were these fliers ever given a hearing or a court martial?
- A I don't think that they were given court-martial or hearing.
- Q Why were these fliers executed?
- A I do not know.
- Q Tell me all of the persons that you can remember that either participated in or were present at the execution of the eight Americans.
- A Outside of the executioners whose names I have already given you I can remember no other persons. There were, however, a large number of people present.
- Q Can you tell me the first names and the present whereabouts of Administrative Officer HUKI and Warrant Officer SUITSU?

RESTRICTED裏
面
白
紙

A I do not know either of these persons' first names. I heard that Administrative Officer IMAKI is dead. I heard that Warrant Officer SUITSU is either in Balikpapan or Singapore, I do not know which.

Q Was force, threats, duress, or coercion used in taking this statement from you?

A No.

Q Was any promise of reward, immunity, or consideration given as a result of this statement?

A No.

Q Have you anything further to add to your statement?

A No.



[/s/ Yoshinori Hayashi
YOSHIKORI HAYASHI]

裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

NETHERLANDS INDIES)
ISLAND OF GILIBES) SS
TOWN OF MANADO)

I, YOSHIMORI HAYASHI, being duly sworn on oath, state that I
and read the same and understood the translation of the foregoing
transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein
consisting of four (4) pages, are true to the best of my knowledge
and belief.

/s/ Yoshimori Hayashi
YOSHIMORI HAYASHI

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 1st day of May, 1946.

/s/ John D. Schwanker
JOHN D. SCHWANKER, Capt., FA
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

NETHERLANDS INDIES)
ISLAND OF GILIBES) SS
TOWN OF MANADO)

I, SEISHUN KUBA, T/3, ASN 30110981, War Crimes Branch, being
duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions and
answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English
respectively, and that after being transcribed, I truly translated
the foregoing deposition containing four (4) pages, to the witness;
that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature
thereto.

/s/ Seishun Kuba
SEISHUN KUBA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 1st day of May, 1946.

/s/ John D. Schwanker
JOHN D. SCHWANKER, Capt., FA
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

Document No. 5525

RESTRICTED

CERTIFICATE

I, JOHN D. SCHMIDT, Capt., G-54430, FA, certify that on 30th day of April, 1946, personally appeared before me YOSHIMORI HAYASHI, and according to SEISHUN NUSA, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said YOSHIMORI HAYASHI had read to him by the said interpreter the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

Manado, Celebes
(Place)

1 May 1946
(Date)

/s/ John D. Schmidt
JOHN D. SCHMIDT, Capt., FA
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

裏
面
白
紙

GOSUKE TANIGUCHI, after having been duly sworn, testified at the Mandai Prisoners of War Camp, Makassar, Celebes, on 11 April 1946, as follows:

Q What is your name, age, nationality, religion, marital status, and home address?

A Gosuke TANIGUCHI, 53 years old, Japanese, Buddhist, married, Tokyo, Shiba-Ku, Mita Koyama Cho, #8.

Q What is your wife's name?

A Mitsue TANIGUCHI.

Q Are you a member of the Imperial Japanese Forces?

A Yes, I am a Captain in the Japanese Navy.

Q How long have you been in the Navy?

A 36 years.

Q When did you come to Celebes?

A August 13, 1944.

Q What was your assignment in Celebes?

A On the 13th of August 1944 I arrived in Celebes and was stationed at Kendari. My duty was to take care of the transport of supplies to the 4th Southern Area Fleet which had its headquarters at Ambon.

Q How long did you remain in this unit?

A Until March 1945, although part of this service was in name only because there was a shortage of supplies and we had nothing very much to send to Ambon. In September 1944 I was appointed commanding officer of the 23rd Special Naval Base detachment at Kendari, which was under the command of the Second Southern Area Dispatch Fleet. I remained in this assignment until 16 December 1945. In the beginning of April 1945 I was appointed commanding officer of the Tokko Tai stationed at Kendari.

Q Do you know of any Americans being detained at Kendari?

A Yes. I know of nine men in October 1944 and one man in January 1945, and two men in February 1945.

Q Will you tell me what you know of the nine men in October 1944?

A A PEY-5 (?) left Morotai 1 October 1944 on a flight to Celebes. On that same day the plane was fired on and hit by Japanese gunfire and the plane crashed off the eastern coast of Celebes, north of Kendari near an island. I forgot the name of the island, probably Selabangka. I was told that eleven men were in the plane but two of them died in the crash.

The natives reported that nine men were on an island and also gave the approximate location and I dispatched a boat, about 70 or 80 tons, and about ten men to pick them up. They were brought to Kendari and I turned them over to Lt. Saburo TAKITA who was commanding officer of Tokkei Tai. As soon as the prisoners reached Kendari I informed Admiral Morikazu OSUGI at Makassar and Admiral Tanotsu FURUKAWA at Kendari. Admiral FURUKAWA was commanding officer of 23rd Air Unit. Admiral OSUGI was commanding officer of 23rd Special Naval Base.

- Q Was Lt. TAKITA a member of the 23rd Special Naval Base unit?
 A Yes.
- Q How long were these nine Americans kept at Kendari?
 A About six or seven weeks.
- Q Were they interrogated while at Kendari?
 A Yes, an interpreter, NOSE (civilian interpreter), was sent from Makassar and the staff officer of the 23rd Air Unit questioned them.
- Q Do you know the first name of NOSE or where he is at present?
 A I don't know his first name nor where he is.
- Q What was the name of the staff officer who questioned them?
 A The Senior Staff Officer was SOMOKAW (FNU), Commander. He left in February 1946 for Japan.
- Q Did you question the prisoners when they arrived in Kendari?
 A Yes. I asked them some questions although no record was kept of this. I asked such questions as: name, rank, age, and how many times did they come to Kendari. All of them told me this was their first trip and that they had just come from America via Australia and New Guinea. I then told them that I was very sorry for them and that I would try and give them the best treatment possible. I advised them to answer the questions that would be asked by the authorities.
- Q Do you remember the names of these men?
 A There was a first lieutenant and I believe his name was either LIBBY or LIDDY. I don't remember the names of the others.
- Q Do you know their ranks?
 A I think they were non-commissioned officers. The lieutenant told me that the two who died were officers. The first lieutenant told me he was a navigator.

裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

Q Were you the first one to question these men?
A I believe I was.

Q Did these nine Americans carry any papers or records of any sort?

A Yes, they had some pictures (wives, etc.), Japanese money, foreign money, glasses, and first aid kit. That's all about I remember now. They also had an IFF (Identification Friend or Foe) set. Tokkei Tai made a list of all the articles and sent me a list and I forwarded the list to Makassar. I received orders from Makassar to send the IFF set to Makassar. The other articles were kept by Tokkei Tai. I don't know what happened to the articles.

Q How were these prisoners dressed when you interrogated them?

A I believe one of them had khaki coveralls with a zipper. One was barefooted. Some had no shirt except undershirt. My memory is not clear and I am not sure about the dress.

Q Were you present when Tokkei Tai interrogated these prisoners?

A I passed the room several times but never stayed. I received a report from Tokkei Tai stating names, rank, age, and unit they were attached to. I sent the report back to Tokkei Tai. I believe NOSS took the report back to Makassar with him.

Q Were you present when the staff officer interrogated them?

A I passed several times but never stayed to listen.

Q When were these men interrogated in Tokkei Tai?

A About 10 October.

Q You say that these nine men were kept at the Tokkei Tai six or seven weeks. Then what happened?

A I received an order by radio about 23 November 1944 from Makassar to execute the nine American prisoners.

Q Who sent the message?

A Admiral OSUGI.

Q Exactly what did the message say?

A I don't remember the exact words. It either said to dispose of or execute the prisoners and I am not sure which but it was so worded that a possibility of mistake was very unlikely.

Q What action did you take upon receipt of this order?

A Lt. TAKITA brought the message to me and I told him

RESTRICTED裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

that we may as well go ahead with it. TAKITA said that he would make the arrangements and I told him that would be fine and that I would leave it up to him. TAKITA reported back to me that day and said that plans had been made to execute the prisoners the next day or two days later at about sunset. I approved of this plan and cautioned TAKITA to abide by the Samurai Code. About this time the Tokko Tai received orders from the 23rd Air Unit at Kendari to send four of the prisoners to them. TAKITA brought the message to me. The order came from Commander SONOKAWA. I saw no order. TAKITA told me about it and I don't know how the message was sent. TAKITA said that the 23rd Air Unit wanted to execute four. The orders from Admiral OSUGI were to execute the nine prisoners so I didn't object to sending them for all that I was interested in was that they be executed and the place and by whom was immaterial. I heard that a car was sent from 23rd Air Unit to take the four back as it was about an hour drive.

Q What happened to the other five?

A They were executed either the next day or two days later as scheduled. I did not attend the execution but received the report from TAKITA. TAKITA did not attend the execution either but assigned Ensign CHUWA to do it. I thought at the time that Ensign CHUWA executed the five but I learned since that Ensign CHUWA executed only one and Ensign HITANI, Toshio, Warrant Officer OGAWA (FNU), Warrant Officer YAMAMOTO (FNU), Chief Petty Officer TAMAKA (FNU), executed one each.

We heard that a Dutch plane was coming to investigate us 25 November 1945 so we talked it over and the conversation got around to American trials and we heard that Americans punished the ones who actually performed the execution as well as the one who ordered it done and it was at this time that I learned that CHUWA did not execute all of them but those I have just named also helped. I heard in this same conversation that the Americans punished the one who gave the orders as well as the one who performed the execution. We thought that some American officers were coming in that plane but when it came there were Dutchmen only, so I had done some unnecessary worrying.

Q Who is the "we" you keep mentioning?

A Just some people I ate with who had nothing to do with the incident. They had just heard about it. They were: Lt. NOSAKA, Lt. FUJINO, Ensign M.C. KAMI-KUBO, Ensign DAN, Lt. (jg) FUJITANI.

RESTRICTED裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

- Q What else do you know about the execution?
 A TAKITA reported to me that the men had been executed and also brought a radio message for my signature. It stated that the prisoners had been executed as ordered by radio message number (?). I signed this message and it was sent to Admiral OSUGI and I never heard more. I would like to add that all Japanese radio messages are numbered and the number shows date and the hour.
- Q You said you notified Admiral OSUGI that the nine men were executed. How do you know the four men ordered by Commander SONOKAWA were executed?
 A One of my subordinates received a report from the 23rd Air Unit stating that the four men had been executed on some day. I don't know if the report was received by telephone or by messenger. I don't know who received the report nor the one who sent it.]
- Q Did this order to send these four men come from Admiral FURUKAWA or did it come from Commander SONOKAWA?
 A Ordinarily Admiral FURUKAWA would give orders to Commander SONOKAWA but sometimes the Senior Staff Officers took matters in their own hands and later reported to Admiral FURUKAWA. I am not sure about this particular order.
- Q Was this an order from Commander SONOKAWA or a mere request?
 A It was an order from Commander SONOKAWA.
- Q In the report that you received from the 23rd Air Unit did it state what unit or what personnel had performed the execution?
 A The message that I received was a verbal report and it only stated that the men had been executed.
- Q Was the original radio message that was sent from Pakassar signed by Admiral OSUGI?
 A When messages are sent it must be signed or stamped by some officer with authority. This particular message was sent to the commanding officer of the Kendari Dispatch Unit which was myself. It was sent from 23rd Special Naval Base Headquarters. Although the message did not have "headquarters" written on it, it had a symbol of headquarters. The symbol is a triangular flag that is used only by the headquarters and I had previously received messages with this symbol and they had been sent from Admiral OSUGI and there was no doubt in my mind about this one. And after this I received other radio messages with the same symbol which had come from OSUGI.

RESTRICTED裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

- Q When you sent the radio message about the nine Americans having been executed, did you send it to the commanding officer of the 23rd Special Naval Base?
- A Yes, I put the same symbol that designated the headquarters of the 23rd Special Naval Base and with that symbol it had to go to the highest ranking officer for his signature.
- Q Do you know where Lt. Saburo TAKITA is at present?
- A He left Kendari about 9th or 10th of February 1945 for Japan.
- Q Do you by chance know TAKITA's home address in Japan?
- A Kagawa Ken.
- Q Do you know his occupation?
- A He is an officer in the merchant marine.
- Q How old is TAKITA?
- A About 50 years old.
- Q Can you describe him?
- A He was about 5 feet, 2 or 3 inches tall, weighed about 120 pounds. He had false teeth. He wore glasses when reading. Has quite a large amount of hair for an old man. He has a mustache.
- Q Do you know where Ensign MITANI, Toshio, Warrant Officer OGAWA, Warrant Officer YAMAMOTO, Chief Petty Officer TANAKA and Ensign CHUMA are now?
- A MITANI is here; OGAWA, Benton; YAMAMOTO, Benton; TANAKA, is here; CHUMA, unknown.
- Q Do you know where Admiral Tanetsu FURUKAWA is at present?
- A The 23rd Air Unit moved to Java in March of last year and the admiral went to Java at that time. I don't know where he is at present.
- Q Do you know where Commander SONOKAWA (FNU) is at present?
- A He left Kendari sometime in February 1945 and went to Makassar on his way to Japan.
- Q Can you describe SONOKAWA?
- A No. I remember no distinguishing features about him.
- Q Do you know where in Japan he lives?
- A No.
- Q Where were these five Americans buried?
- A They were buried in the same place they were executed about 200 yards from the barracks of the Rikhei Tai (Land Guard Unit).

RESTRICTED裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

- Q Are the bodies still there?
A Of course.
- Q Did you ever repair the graves of those five Americans?
A I had some stones placed around the grave.
- Q Do you have anything else you want to tell us about the nine Americans?
A Yes. I would like to say this. I hear that the authorities from Makassar are denying that the message was sent but it is true. We anticipated an Allied landing in July 1945 and we destroyed all of our records or I could show you the message I received and a copy of the one I sent. I had no reason to execute these men. I had been in command of this unit for only two months and it was a decision too important for me to make.
- Q Tell us about the other three Americans who were detained in Kendari last year?
A About the 15th or 16 of January 1945 a flight of about 30 P-3's came over and bombed an airstrip about 40 or 50 kilometers from Kendari. One of these planes was shot down and the searching party was sent out by the 23rd Air Unit and one American was found about the 18th or 19th of January in an empty hut in the evening. He was taken to the hospital of the 23rd Air Unit the following day.
- Q How long did he stay in the hospital there?
A He stayed in the hospital two or three days. He was wounded in the head and chest.
- Q After he had been in the hospital where did he go?
A He was brought to Kendari Tokkei Tai about the 23rd or 24th and placed in the hospital of the Tokkei Tai.
- Q Did you see him when he was brought to Kendari?
A Yes, I saw him, the first day he was brought to Kendari. I went out when I heard that an automobile came in and I saw the American standing by it.
- Q Where were you when you talked to this American?
A I talked to him in the office of the Tokkei Tai.
- Q What did you talk to him about?
A I told him that I was commanding officer of that detachment and that his wounds would be taken care of by the doctor. And I told him that if there is anything he wanted, to let me know and would make him as comfortable as possible. I had already heard that he was a major and his name was ENDERS (?) (FNU).
- Q Did you ask him any questions at that time?
A No. He was a patient and besides it was not my duty.

RESTRICTED裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

- Q Was the major wounded in any way?
A Yes. He had a wound in the head and I heard he had internal injuries in the chest. He had a bandage around his head and also one around his chest.
- Q Do you know where the major came from?
A I did not hear exactly. I think all planes attacking Kendari came from Morotai. I understood that the major was the flight commander of the flight of P-38s.
- Q How long was the major kept in Kendari Tokkei Tai?
A Less than a month I believe. He stayed there less than a month and it was the 13th of February 1945 that I received an order to send him to Makassar. I mentioned that to a doctor and he told me that the major had died that morning.
- Q Was the major interrogated while he was at Kendari Tokkei Tai?
A I heard that the officers from the 23rd Air Unit came down two or three times to question the American prisoner.
- Q Do you know the names of those officers?
A. I don't know.
- Q Do you know who acted as interpreter?
A I don't know exactly but I suppose NOSE was called.
- Q Do you know NOSE's first name?
A No.
- Q Do you know where he is now?
A No.
- Q Did the major receive proper medical attention?
A Yes. The major received proper medical attention. Special food was prepared for him because we knew that he was not accustomed to our own food.
- Q Did you see the major quite often during the time he was in Kendari?
A I saw him only once; that was the date he arrived.
- Q Who was the doctor that treated the major?
A Lieutenant FUJINO (FNU).
- Q Where is he now?
A Benten.
- Q Where was the major buried?
A Major ENDERS was buried about 200 yards east of the barracks.

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

- Q Do you know of anything more about Major ENDERS?
A No.
- Q Will you tell us about the two other men you mentioned being detained by the Tokkei Tai in February 1945?
A About the 16th or 17th of February 1945 one American non-commissioned officer was brought to the Tokkei Tai. The next day another American non-commissioned officer was brought to the Tokkei Tai. I don't know what type of plane they had come from nor do I know who apprehended them and brought them to the Tokkei Tai. As each man was brought to the Tokkei Tai he was brought to the headquarters and I talked to him there. They were then taken to the Tokkei Tai and kept there about four or five days and then they were taken to Makassar by Chief Petty Officer SO, Shigeru and I believe they were turned over to the Makassar Tokkei Tai. I don't know if they were investigated while they were at Tokkei Tai or not.
- Q When you talked to these men one at a time, did you hear their names?
A Yes, I asked their names but I have forgotten.
- Q Do you remember the rank of these men?
A One man told me he was a corporal. I don't know the rank of the other except he was a non-commissioned officer.
- Q What action did you take when these two men were brought to the Tokkei Tai?
A I sent a message to the headquarters of the 23rd Special Naval Base in Makassar when each American was brought to the Tokkei Tai. As a result of this radiogram I received orders from Makassar to send the two Americans to Makassar. I sent them by boat with Petty Officer SO in charge of them.
- Q Do you know what finally happened to the two Americans?
A I never heard anything further about them.
- Q I was told that you had a watch and ring in your possession. What was the make of the watch?
A Omega. I wanted a watch and I asked the Tokkei Tai to send me one. I know they had such things in their possession and Warrant Officer WAKASUGI (FNU) sent this watch to me. WAKASUGI took CHUMA's place when CHUMA left.
- Q What did you do with the watch?
A After the war ended we were not sure for a couple of weeks that the war was actually over but when we became convinced that the war was over I decided to destroy the evidence and I threw it in the Kendari Bay about 25 or 26 of August 1945.

RESTRICTED裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

Q Where did you get the ring?
 A When I moved to my new headquarters about 14 or 15 of October, SATO, Torno brought this ring to me. Before this, an order had been issued that all such evidence should be destroyed.

Q Who issued this order?
 A I think Vice-Admiral SHIBATA, Yaichiro issued it. He was commanding officer of the 2nd Southern Area Dispatch Fleet.

Q Can you describe the ring?
 A It looked like the one you have on (an ordinary College class ring, yellow gold with a black set).

Q Was it an Air Corps ring?
 A I don't know.

Q When did SATO bring this ring to you?
 A About the middle of October 1945.

Q Where did SATO get the ring?
 A He said it belonged to Major ENDERS.

Q Did he tell you where he got it?
 A No. He just told me it had belonged to Major ENDERS.

Q What did you do with it?
 A I told him to leave it with me. The next day I throw it in the sea.

Q Was force, threats, duress, or coercion used in taking this statement from you?
 A No.

Q Was any promise of reward, immunity, or consideration given as a result of this statement?
 A No.

Q Have you anything further to add to your statement?
 A No.

/s/ Gosuke Taniguchi
 GOSUKE TANIGUCHI

↑
 NETHERLANDS INDIES)
 CELEBES) SS
 CITY OF MAKASSAR)

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

I, GOSUKE TANIGUCHI, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understood the translation of the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of nine (9) pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/s/ Gosuke Taniguchi
GOSUKE TANIGUCHI

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 12 day of April, 1946.

/s/ Warren G. Hawkins
WARREN G. HAWKINS, 1st Lt., INF.
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

I have re-read the above statement this 4 day of May 1946 on board FS 319 and all answers are true. I have no change to make or supplemental statement to dictate.

/s/ Gosuke Taniguchi

↑
NETHERLANDS INDIES)
CELEBES) SS
CITY OF MAKASSAR)

I, MASAO DOUE, T/3, ASN 3011100, War Crimes Branch, being duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English, and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing nine (9) pages, to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

/s/ Masao Doue
MASAO DOUE

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 12 day of April, 1946.

/s/ Warren G. Hawkins
WARREN G. HAWKINS, 1st Lt., INF.
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, WARREN G. HAWKINS, 1st Lt., O-540420, INF. and LAWRENCE S. TOHILL, 1st Lt., O-926022, FA, certify that on 11th day of April, 1946, personally appeared before us GOSUKE TANIGUCHI, and according to MASAO DOUE, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said GOSUKE TANIGUCHI had read to him by the said interpreter the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Makassar, Celebes
(Place)

/s/ Warren G. Hawkins
WARREN G. HAWKINS, 1st Lt., INF.
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

12 April 1946
(Date)

/s/ Lawrence S. Tohill
LAWRENCE S. TOHILL, 1st Lt., FA
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

MICHINORI NAKAMURA, after having been duly sworn, testified on the United States PS 319 en route from Makassar to Manado in the Strait of Makassar, on 26 April, 1946, as follows:

STATEMENT OF COLONEL MICHINORI NAKAMURA:

I have spoken with my counsel, Mr. Yukio YOSHIKAWA and Mr. Masumi TAKAHASHI, who are both present here now, and I desire to make a statement concerning the execution of five Americans at Singkang. The reason for this statement is that I have always followed the law and that my name Michinori means "acquainted with the rules". I also am desirous of saving you from any further trouble because I had made up my mind to tell the truth either after I have spoken to Major ODAKURA, Toshitake or upon the trial in Manila.

QUESTIONS BY LT. FORHOSCH:

Will you tell me in chronological order everything you know concerning such execution?
I returned to Singkang about July 23, 1945 from an inspection trip. When I returned I again had Major ODAKURA see Lt. Colonel ISHIRO, Shigeru who was on the staff of Lt. General TESHIMA, for the purpose of having the five American fliers removed from the Kenpei Tai jail to the Second Army jurisdiction. I had been attempting to have these Americans so removed ever since I arrived at Singkang in June. My reason for desiring this transfer of the American prisoners was that they interfered with the Kenpei Tai questioning of natives as well as the duties of the Kenpei Tai because guards had to be supplied for the Americans. I also felt that these were Second Army prisoners and therefore should be kept by the Second Army. After my return on July 23, I again sent Major ODAKURA to see Lt. Colonel ISHIRO about this transfer, but the first time I sent him he reported that he had seen someone else on the staff because ISHIRO was away. I then sent ODAKURA a second time to see ISHIRO. I do not know the exact date of the second time ODAKURA went to see ISHIRO but I do know that ODAKURA returned to me that same day and reported to me, and that three days later the execution was held, and I believe such execution was held in the very last two or three days of July, 1945.

When ODAKURA returned to me after his second attempt to see ISHIRO, he, ODAKURA, told me that he had had a conversation with ISHIRO. ODAKURA said

裏
面
白
紙

that ISHIBO had suggested to him that the Kerpei Tai dispose of the Americans. Since in my opinion such a suggestion was an order, I ordered ODAURA to execute the Americans. I do not recall whether I told ODAURA to prepare plans for such execution or whether ODAURA thereafter brought such plans to me for approval. At that time ODAURA told me that the execution would be held back of the Lepor Hospital and he told me the date and time at which it would be conducted. I do not remember the exact date. It has been so long ago that I have forgotten whether ODAURA gave me a written plan or whether it was verbal. The details of this plan are rather hazy in my mind. I did not spend too much time reviewing the plan of ODAURA, because I felt that as commander of the Southern Calibes Kerpei Tai he knew what his duties were. I do remember that about three days afterwards I got up at about six o'clock and left the Kerpei Tai quarters with ODAURA and Lieutenant KAMISUKI, Kotaro in company with about eight or twelve others. I do not remember the names or features of any of the others except that I recall Warrant Officer MATSUMOTO, Kunio and Sergeant OKAZAKI, Kazuaki. We went along the road to Watanpone until we passed the Second Army jail. We then turned left and cut across the field until we arrived at the place of execution. This was a small clearing surrounded by trees and bushes. There was one very large tree at one extreme end of the clearing and at the other end of the clearing were two smaller trees. A grave had been dug between these trees in such clearing. ODAURA, KAMISUKI and I went to one end of the clearing where the two small trees were. The Americans were kept at the large tree and were there blindfolded. It was becoming lighter at that time although it was still fairly dark. I remember that one American after another was brought up to the grave from the tree, placed in a kneeling position and then executed. I saw each American executed but I cannot remember who executed these Americans. I do not remember the names of the executioners nor do I remember their features. If I saw them now I don't think I would remember them.

It rained a little during the execution and I remember that someone handed me a raincoat. I did not bring such raincoat with me. I was dressed in my usual uniform but I don't believe I carried a sword. After the execution KAMISUKI and I walked back to the Kerpei Tai headquarters. I don't believe ODAURA returned with us. When we arrived at the Kerpei Tai I did not go into the office but went to my hut because I had not eaten breakfast.

裏
面
白
紙

RESTRICTED

Some time that day I remember definitely that I ordered ODMURA to report the execution to the Second Army headquarters. I do remember that ODMURA reported to me that he had reported but I do not remember the date ODMURA so reported to me.)

Q Between the day of the execution and August 14, 1945 did you ever see ISHIRO?
A I did not.

Q Between the execution and August 14, did you see Lt. General TESHIMA?
A I did.

Q Did you speak about the execution?
A We did not although I believe that he knew about the execution.

Q Why do you say that and upon what facts do you base such statement?

A Because an execution can only be ordered by General TESHIMA. No one on the staff has the authority to make such an order. ISHIRO could not order the execution unless TESHIMA first ordered it. ISHIRO could have prepared such order and then brought it in for TESHIMA's signature but in such event it would be TESHIMA's order and not ISHIRO's. Since the execution had been suggested I felt that ISHIRO must have either received orders from TESHIMA or else obtained TESHIMA's order after the suggestion had been made.

Q Is that the only reason why you say that TESHIMA must have known about the execution?
A Yes.

Q Since the execution have you ever spoken to anyone about it?

A Besides what I have already said, I spoke to Colonel ISHIRO at Mandai Prisoner of War Camp near Makassar, during the latter part of January, 1946. I asked ISHIRO what he meant when he had suggested to ODMURA that the Kenpei Tai dispose of the Americans. ISHIRO said to me that he thought the Americans could be used to listen to shortwave broadcasts or to work around the Kenpei Tai headquarters. I told ISHIRO that the Kenpei Tai had nothing to do with listening to broadcasts and of what use could they make of the Americans around the Kenpei Tai. I then said to ISHIRO that under such circumstances what else was there to do but to execute the Americans. ISHIRO then said that that was his, ISHIRO's, mistake because he should have definitely told ODMURA not to execute the Americans but to put them to work or send them some place else.

RESTRICTED裏
面
白
紙

Q Do you remember when the present group of Americans, of whom I am a member, began this investigation at Mandai?

A Yes.

Q Since we began this investigation at Mandai did you ever speak to Lt. KAMISUKI, Kotaro, Shiro SATO, or Tokujiro KATO concerning this execution?

A Yes but only to KAMISUKI and then he told me that I was justified.

Q Did you ever order KAMISUKI to warn SATO, KATO, and anyone else at the camp not to disclose anything about the execution?

A Yes.

Q What did you tell KAMISUKI to warn these others about?
A I told them to hold out about disclosing any information as long as they possibly could.

Q Was there any court martial held of these five American prisoners before the execution?

A No. There was never any court martial, hearing, trial or other legal process given to these five Americans. I knew that they could not be executed without a court martial and the Kempei Tai has no power to execute any prisoner without a court martial. The Kempei Tai had no power to execute a prisoner without a court martial or an order from higher authority.

Q Is your hearing and eye-sight good?

A Yes, they are perfect.

Q Was force, threats, duress, or coercion used in taking this statement from you?

A No.

Q Was any promise of reward, immunity, or consideration given as a result of this statement?

A No.

Q Do you have anything further to add to this statement?
A Yes. Another reason why I felt that TESHIMA must have given approval was because I always told ODMURA that even the natives must have received a court martial or hearing before being executed and if I followed this procedure in the natives I certainly followed it in the Americans' case. Also, while at the execution place, I recall that of the several people there I recognized at least two as being soldiers from the Second Army jail although I cannot give you their names nor can I remember them even if they were brought before me now.

裏
面
白
紙

179

RESTRICTED

Q Have you anything further to add to this statement?
A No.

(Signed in Japanese characters)
MICHINORI NAKAMURA

↑
NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES)
ISLAND OF CELEBES) SS
TOWN OF LANADO)
↓

I, MICHINORI NAKAMURA, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understood the translation of the foregoing transcription of my interrogation, and all answers contained therein, consisting of four (4) pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

(Signed in Japanese characters)
MICHINORI NAKAMURA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 28 day of April
1946.

/s/ Morris D. Forkosch
MORRIS D. FORKOSCH, 2nd Lt., INF
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment.

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

NETHERLANDS EAST INDIES)
 ISLAND OF CELEBES) SS
 TOWN OF MANADO)

I, MASAO DOUE, T/3, ASN 30111100, War Crimes Branch, being duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English respectively, and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing four (4) pages, to the witness: that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

/s/ Masao Doue
MASAO DOUE

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 28 day of April, 1946.

/s/ Morris D. Forkosch
MORRIS D. FORKOSCH, 2nd Lt., INF
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment.

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, EDWARD W. GREGORY, 1st Lt., O-1590553, QMC and MORRIS D. FORKOSCH, 2nd Lt., O-1336900, INF, certify that on 26th day of April, 1946, personally appeared before us MICHIMORI NAKAMURA, and according to MASAO DOUE, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; and that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said MICHIMORI NAKAMURA had read to him by the said interpreter the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Manado, Celebes

/s/ Edward W. Gregory
EDWARD W. GREGORY, 1st Lt., QMC
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment.

28 April, 1946.

/s/ Morris D. Forkosch
MORRIS D. FORKOSCH, 2nd Lt., INF
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment.

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-27 42 (C) 1/8

F1802

Doc. No. 5564

Page 1.

STATEMENT

1. I am Col. KOBA, Shigeru, Commander, TALAND Garrison.
2. Of my own free will, in order to assist the inquiry, I am making a statement giving the facts as they are known to me.
3. In BEO, there were four allied airmen, and in NAINUS there was one. They were held as prisoners.
4. I was in hospital from 20 Dec 44 until 10 Mar 45, and the hospital records will show that.
5. I enquired from Wando Headquarters, the Commander of which was Major General KITSUWA. Under him was Lt. Col. KONURA, what was to be done with these airmen.
6. The answer was "You punish them on your own spot". This meant to me that I should execute these men, and since no further reply came, from KITSUWA. I believed it was my duty to execute these men.
7. I believe the reply to my question came from WANDO about the end of January, or beginning of February 1945.
8. Then I gave a verbal order to Capt (not Major) TANURA to execute these men. At that time there were only four airmen. I was still recovering from illness and on 23 Mar 45 they were executed. UMERASHI was not there, but he knew about it.
9. TANURA reported to me a few days later that he had executed the men. (I was not present at the execution). I then reported to WANDA that the men had been executed.
10. I understand that when the above order came from KITSUWA to deal with the matter on the spot, or to dispose of them on the spot, that the matter was to remain a secret. I therefore gave an order to the effect that no one was to talk or enquire about the matter.
11. In the beginning of Jun 45 I gave TANURA a verbal order that the prisoner at NAINUS must be executed. I understood this was my duty as covered by the previous order from WANDO. I was not at the execution but TANURA reported to me some time after the 10th June 45 that it had been done. I think it was done on the 10th June.
12. In times of war, the only thing for me to do was to act in accordance with orders of my superiors.

(Signed) Col KOBA.

(Signed) Capt J.L. Lowitch
(witness)

裏面白紙

Doc. No. 5564

Translated and
Interrogated by Capt J.A. LOWITCH ATIS.

(Signed) Capt J.A. Lowitch

Interrogation directed by Capt E.S. DUFFNCE Adv HQ 7AF

E. DUFFNCE Capt.

Certified true copy.

/s/ Korreane
Lt.Col.

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-27 42(H)

RESTRICTED

YOSHIYUKI NAKAMURA, after having been duly sworn, testified at the Mandal Prisoners of War Camp, Makassar, Celebes, on 20 April 1946, as follows:

Q What is your name; rank, age, religion, and home address?

A Yoshiyuki NAKAMURA, 1st Sub Lt., 26 years old, Buddhist, Gifu Prefecture, Elbiti County, Kasuga Village, Rokugo Ward, Number 1037, Japan.

Q Are you single or married?

A Single.

Q What is your father's name?

A NAKAMURA, Hyohichi.

Q When did you enter the Japanese Navy?

A 1 October 1943.

Q When and where did you first arrive in the Celebes?

A July 20, 1944, at Makassar. I stayed in Makassar until December 1944. I was in the land warfare department of the headquarters of the 23rd Special Naval Base. I then went to ARGE to construct defensive positions. I stayed there until March 1945. Then I went to Manipi to construct defense positions and I stayed there until the war ended. From the time I first arrived in Makassar until the war's end I was always a member of the 23rd Special Naval Base.

Q Who was your immediate commanding officer?

A Lt. Commander ISHIDA was the Department Head of the Land Warfare Department.

Q Who was Lt. Commander ISHIDA's commanding officer?

A Captain TOYAMA was the senior staff officer in the 23rd Special Naval Base. He directed all Department Heads. He was also commander of the Makassar Tokkei Tai.

Q Do you know anything about four Allied airmen who were detained by the Makassar Tokkei Tai sometime in July 1945?

A Yes. I know about the execution of these four.

Q Do you know where these airmen were captured and what kind of a plane they were in?

A No because I was working at Manipi at the time of their capture. I don't know on what date they were captured but I was working at Manipi all the time.

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

Q When was the first time that you had any knowledge of these four airmen?

A One Sunday in the first part of July, I went to the headquarters of the 23rd Special Naval Base from Manipi to attend a conference that was going to be held on the following day. I arrived at Makassar at eleven o'clock in the morning and immediately reported to Lt. Commander ISHIDA and had lunch with him at the Land Warfare Department. I received the order to come to Makassar from the 23rd Special Naval Base. I received the order by telephone. I don't know who actually originated the order. While ISHIDA and I were eating lunch he told me, "Lt. NAKAMURA, we are going to execute war prisoners at Laros this afternoon so you will come along". That was the first knowledge I had that there were any war prisoners in Makassar. After lunch I withdrew to my room and bathed myself and slept until two o'clock in the afternoon. At 2:15 I was awakened by a bugle so I got up and walked to the front of the Land Warfare Department office and I saw one passenger car and one truck standing in front of the office. When I arrived at the place where the car and truck were standing I saw Lt. Commander ISHIDA standing beside the car, he told me to get into the car. This car was a passenger car which had been converted into a light truck. I got into the back of the car along with 1st Sub Lt. NAKAO, Kohei and 1st Sub Lt. YAMAMOTO (FNU). Lt. /Y.N. Commander ISHIDA got into the front seat and sat beside the driver whose name I don't know. The truck was right behind our car, it was open truck and I saw about thirty or forty men from the Land Warfare Department on this truck. They were to be used as working parties. At about 2:30 in the afternoon our car started out through the gate of the office of Land Warfare and proceeded to the Military Court Building. The truck followed behind the car. The military court is about one block away from the Land Warfare Office. When we arrived we saw a covered truck standing on the road in front of the Military Court Building. When we arrived Judge Advocate Lt. SHIRATO came out of the Military Court Building with four prisoners behind him. He was accompanied by Lt. SAITO, Goichi. Lt. SHIRATO /Y.N. made the prisoners get into the back of the covered truck. The prisoners' hands were tied behind their backs but I don't think they were blindfolded. Immediately after the prisoners got into the covered truck, our car started for Laros, the

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

covered truck with the prisoners followed our car and the last vehicle was the truck carrying the working parties. We left the Military Court Building at about two-forty-five in the afternoon and we arrived at Iaros Airfield at about three twenty. As we drove into Iaros Airfield I saw a truck parked on the right hand side of the road, our car stopped about fifty meters behind this truck. The covered truck with the prisoners, followed by the other truck, then drove around our car and stopped behind the first truck. Immediately after all the trucks were parked, Lt. Commander ISHIDA got out of our car and went up to the truck that was already parked when we first arrived. There were about five or six men who were a working party standing near the truck. There was a 1st Sub Lieutenant with this party but I did not at that time know his name. When ISHIDA arrived at the place where the working party was I heard him order them to guard around the execution place. The 1st Sub Lieutenant with the party ordered his men to their guard positions. Then Lt. Commander ISHIDA inspected around the place and ordered where the washing water should be and inspected the ground for suitable footing for the execution. He finally chose a bomb crater that had flat ground around it for the execution place. This crater was twenty or thirty meters from the covered truck that carried the prisoners. By this time everyone except the four prisoners had dismounted from the trucks and we all followed Lt. Commander ISHIDA to the bomb crater he had selected. ISHIDA then ordered one prisoner to be brought to the execution place. I heard Lt. Commander ISHIDA order the prisoner to be blindfolded tightly. Accordingly, one soldier, I don't know his name, but I think he was a private or a non-commissioned officer, brought one prisoner to the crater. Then Lt. SHIMATO told the prisoner to sit down and also asked the prisoner his name in English. The prisoner answered his name and knelt on the edge of the bomb crater, facing it. His head was uplifted. Then Lt. Commander ISHIDA looked around the crowd and pointed to the 1st Sub Lieutenant whom I had seen with the first truck and said, "You do it". This Lieutenant looked very downcast and complained that he did not wish to do it. Then Lt. Commander ISHIDA said, "Go ahead, go ahead". Then this Lieutenant went forward and approached the prisoner and stood on the left rear of the prisoner. By this time this Lieutenant had already drawn his

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

sword and had it in his right hand with the point toward the ground. Then as soon as he took his position, he shook his head a few times and raised his sword over his right shoulder and swung it downward using both hands. The sword cut squarely thro neck of the prisoner, the prisoner's head flopped over against his chest and the blood spurted from his neck, and the dead body rolled into the bomb crater. Immediately after the Lieutenant swung his sword he turned and walked to the back of the crowd to where water was ready for washing his sword. I saw him washing his sword. I was standing toward the back of the crowd near the washing water during the time that the first prisoner was executed. I was about seven or eight meters from the execution place. Then I heard Lt. Commander ISHIDA order the next prisoner to be brought. The second prisoner was brought and made to kneel down at the same place the first prisoner knelt. Lt. SHIRATO asked the second prisoner his name. The prisoner answered. Then Lt. Commander ISHIDA again looked around the crowd. I was in the back of the crowd, and ISHIDA said, "Where's Sub Lt NAKANUMA?" I then said, "Yes, Sir", and ISHIDA said, "You do it this time". I then scratched my head and said, "I cannot do it Sir". Then ISHIDA gave me a speech telling us that this was the man who indiscriminately bombed Japan. This speech was to arouse our anger. ISHIDA then insisted that I do it because it was the order of high officials. Since there were many high officials present I was under the impression that I was a legal executioner. Accordingly, I went to where the washing water was and washed my sword and holding my sword in my right hand with the point earthward I approached the kneeling prisoner and occupied a position about one pace to the left rear of the prisoner. Then the Judge advocate asked the prisoner through an interpreter whose name I don't know whether he had anything to say. The prisoner said something but I can't remember what. ISHIDA then said, "Go ahead now". Accordingly I took a stand with my feet about one foot apart and using both hands raised the sword over my right shoulder and swung it downward on the neck of the prisoner. I finished him with one swing. As soon as I swung, the prisoner's head flopped against his chest and blood spurted from his neck and he fell into the crater dead on top of the first prisoner who was also dead. Then I turned

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

and walked to the place where the washing water was and washed my sword. While I was washing my sword I heard Lt. Commander ISHIDA order the third prisoner to be brought. I then wiped my sword clean and as I was sick in my stomach from smelling blood I walked about ten meters from the washing water to a small knoll and sat down behind the knoll with my back to the execution place. As I was sitting in this place I overheard ISHIDA say "Sub Lt. WAKAO you do it". I did not see WAKAO execute the third prisoner because I could not see from where I was sitting. While I was sitting in this place I saw the fourth and last prisoner being brought to the execution place. He was also blindfolded and his hands were tied behind him. I could not see the fourth execution, but I heard ISHIDA say, "WAKAO you do this also". About one or two minutes later I again heard ISHIDA talking. He said, "Fill the hole with earth". I then realized that the execution must be over and I also overheard ISHIDA say that the execution was over. I then walked by the bomb crater but I didn't look in, the working party had already finished filling the hole. I then walked directly to the motor car and waited for Lt. Commander ISHIDA who was inspecting the place of execution. At about four thirty in the afternoon ISHIDA got in the car and we left the place and returned to the Land Warfare Office.

- Q Who was present at the execution?
 A Lt. SHIRATO, Lt. Commander IHASERA who did not arrive until after the second execution. 1st Sub Lt. SAITO, Goichi, 1st-Sub-Lt. TAMAKAWA, 1st Sub /Y.W. Lt. WAKAO. There were a number of others whose names I can't remember.
- Q Can you describe the four prisoners?
 A All of them were tall and the one I executed was very young. They spoke English and they were white skinned. They wore khaki colored clothes.
- Q What nationality were they?
 A I don't know but I think they were Americans.
- Q What were their names?
 A I don't know.
- Q Where were they captured and what kind of plane did they have?
 A Afterward I heard that they were shot down at Pank-gadjeni. I don't know what type of plane.

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

- Q Who is the 1st Sub Lieutenant that you mentioned as executing the first prisoner?
A At the time of the execution I did not know his name but later I found out his name was Lt. INAGAKI.
- Q Why were these prisoners executed?
A I don't know.
- Q Were the prisoners given a hearing or trial?
A I don't know.
- Q Who gave the original execution order?
A I don't know whether orders were issued but if they were Admiral OHSUGI would have issued them.
- Q Could Lt. Commander ISHIDA have executed these prisoners without orders from a higher authority?
A I don't think it's possible.
- Q Could Captain TOYAMA have issued the order?
A I don't know.
- Q Could Lt. Commander ISHIDA have received an order to execute the prisoners without Captain TOYAMA's knowledge?
A I don't think it's possible.
- Q What part did Lt. SAITO play in the execution?
A I think he was sent from Tokkei Tai to witness the execution.
- Q Then Captain TOYAMA, as Commanding Officer of the Tokkei Tai, must have known about the execution?
A Naturally I think he should have known.
- Q Do you have anything further to say?
A Yes, I want you to please remember that I thought I was a legal executioner because there were many high officials present.
- Q Was force, threats, duress, or coercion used in taking this statement from you?
A No.
- Q Was any promise of reward, immunity, or consideration given as a result of this statement?
A No.

/s/ Yoshiyuki Nakamura
YOSHIYUKI NAKAMURA

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

NETHERLANDS INDIES)
CELEBES) SS
CITY OF MAKASSAR)

I, YOSHIYUKI NAKAMURA, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understood the translation of the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of four (4) pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Yoshiyuki Nakamura
YOSHIYUKI NAKAMURA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 20 day of April, 1946.

/s/ John D. Schwenker
JOHN D. SCHWENKER, Capt., P.A.
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

NETHERLANDS INDIES)
CELEBES) SS
CITY OF MAKASSAR)

I, MASAO DOME, T/3, ASN 30111100, War Crimes Branch, being duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English respectively, and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing four (4) pages, to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

/s/ Masao Dome
MASAO DOME

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 20 day of April, 1946.

/s/ John D. Schwenker
JOHN D. SCHWENKER, Capt., P.A.
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

裏
面
白
紙

CERTIFICATE

I, JOHN D. SCHWENKER, Capt., O-544384, FA, certify that on 23rd day of April, 1946, personally appeared before me YOSHIYUKI NAKAMURA, and according to MASAO DOUE, gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said YOSHIYUKI NAKAMURA had read to him by the said interpreter the same and affixed his signature thereto in my presence.

Makassar, Celebes
(Place)

20 April 1946
(Date)

/s/ John D. Schwenker
JOHN D. SCHWENKER, Capt., FA
Investigating Officer, War Crimes
Investigating Detachment

RESTRICTED

裏
面
白
紙

in in the camp until he came back again in August 1943 to say goodbye. The Camp Commandant was almost unapproachable. Any adverse criticisms of the Camp resented on the guards who took care to revenge themselves on the camp as a whole. The Japanese undoubtedly went out of their way to humiliate the European and were completely lacking in any form of sentiment regarding the sanctity of life or the welfare of the prisoners. The first Camp Commandant that we had was the equivalent of a Britisharrant-Officer. He was M. GATCIC, he was Camp Commandant from April 1942 until May 1943. His character was quite negative and he never made any attempt to improve our conditions nor did he appear to care how we lived or what punishment was meted out to us so long as he himself was not bothered. He picked YOSHIDA, who really commanded the camp. M. GATCIC lived in the house next door to the camp, he knew therefore, very well what was going on, exactly how YOSHIDA was running the camp. Sometimes he used to vander around on a bicycle, when he could see the conditions in which we were living, with his own eyes. He was a lightly built man; lean and tough; not very well educated, and could speak no English or Malay. He wore cropped hair, and was a typical Japanese ranker officer. His age was something over 40, and he was about 5' 5" in height.

5. In May 1943 M. GATCIC was relieved by KIDAMA. This man KIDAMA is undoubtedly the same person as Lieut. Comdr. CHUSE mentions in paragraph 10, subparagraph 1 of his affidavit dated 25 January 1946. KIDAMA definitely took over in May 1943 and not in October as Lieut. Comdr. CHUSE states in his affidavit. KIDAMA had previously been in charge of the Military Police and had been both Comdr. of the Military Police and Camp Comdr. until October 1943. I agree with Lieut. Comdr. CHUSE's description of this man except that I can not remember spectacles. He was a thoroughly unpleasant character and let YOSHIDA get away with all his beatings and cruelty.

6. [The man who exercised the greatest influence in our camp life, for evil was 1st Class Seaman YOSHIDA.] The Japanese internal organization is such that certain Petty Officers are appointed entirely for Administrative duties, (Clerical and Victualling etc.) One man, usually a Petty Officer, but in this case only a 1st Class Seaman (Equivalent to an A/E) is appointed as disciplinary P/O. He is responsible for all internal discipline and labour; in fact he combines the duties of Master-at-Arms and Chief Bosun's mate. His power is limited and over-ruled superiors in administrative posts. YOSHIDA assumed this duty in April, 1942. He was promoted to 3rd Class P/O in May 1943, and subsequently at yearly intervals to the higher classes. Aged about 32, medium height, fit, strongly built, with flashing gold teeth, he was a man of untiring energy, excellent power of command and outstanding efficiency. Superimposed on these excellent qualities were an uncontrollable temper and all the bad characteristics that can be imagined. He became to us the embodiment of everything that was evil and everything that we had been fighting against in the war - sadistic brutality, cruelty, dishonesty, untruthfulness, rogerly and tyranny. It was not long before everything connected with the Camp revolved around this fiend and that despotic rule lasted right up to the end. Personally I believe he was an agent of the IMPEI or Secret Military Police. His reputation for bestiality was wide-spread in the Celebes and he was universally feared. Officers from H.C. appeared to have no control over him and he could do what he liked. From the Japanese point of view he was a great economic asset as he alone ran the Camp and H.C. were never troubled by cases of indiscipline and embarrassing requests. He ran the Camp on a policy of fear with collective reprisals on the innocent and sick, he created in the Camp a nervous tension, the nature of which can not exactly be described, with displays of terrifying anger and sadistic beatings and assault to all and sundry whether innocent or guilty without any form of investigation or opportunity for the victims to state their defence. Efforts by Officers to mediate often resulted in increased fury and additional victims, including the mediators. At times he would vent his wrath on the officers acting as interpreters, our only means of intercommunication, and thus by frightfulness tactics reduced their efficiency. To men always hungry, in most cases suffering from some form of sickness or ailment, ill-clothed and herded in quarters like animals, the addition of this nervous tension to the drabness and monotony of prison life, already devoid of all amenities of life to which the British are accustomed, had very exhausting effects upon the mental health. A lowering of mental health lowered physical health and so on in a vicious circle. The general deterioration of health in 1944 and

1945 was undoubtedly assisted by the mental strain of living under the control of this terrible person.

7. The Japanese method of maintaining discipline is by assault on the face with fists and the infliction of corporal punishment. This is usually done by a baseball bat, but also included such things as pick axe handles, spades, bamboos or any other weapon which was handy. Later on special clubs were made. Punishment was usually inflicted on the backside, but in bad beatings any part of the body was liable to be struck. Punishment was often accompanied by Ju-Jitsu throwing and long periods in the 'steep-fall' position, before and/or after the beating. The number of strokes varied between 5 and 50 and depended on the state of the rage of the Guard, the crime, and whether the victim was one of YOSHIDA's likes or dislikes. Beatings were often done in the main and in full view of the Camp. In a bad beating victims would be knocked down and kicked and forced to do "press-ups" after the injury had been inflicted. Ear-drums were often broken and other bodily harm inflicted. Men down town working were often beaten up by the guards on the spot and reported to YOSHIDA on return to Camp. They would then have to go through further punishment on a body already black and blue with bruises and stiff from blows. Other forms of punishment on a body included long periods of standing in the tropical sun, doubling around the camp in wooden clogs up to any period of three hours. Reprisals on Officers, P/Cs in charge of Barracks or working parties were frequent and such punishments inflicted in the full view of the men. I myself was assaulted in one way or another over fifty times and beating on two occasions, once with a club and once with a spade. Examples of this type were innumerable.

8. I remember one particular occasion when YOSHIDA on his evening round found that a water-tap had been left running in one of the barrack rooms. He lost complete control of himself and went completely berserk. He raged through the barrack-room screaming and helling for the Petty-Officers in charge who when he appeared was struck a heavy blow under the chin by YOSHIDA. Not content with that YOSHIDA went through the next two barrack-rooms and assaulted both of the Petty-Officers in charge of those two rooms. Then I appeared on the scene. YOSHIDA was still beside himself with fury and assaulted me. I personally received four stunning blows under the chin. Explanations at this stage were useless. YOSHIDA's next move was to call out the fire-picket which he paraded. I was then beaten in front of it with a spade, the last stroke of my beating was particularly painful as YOSHIDA turned the spade on its edge and I received quite a nasty wound. CHUED and FISHER were similarly beaten and we were then told that we would have to stay there for several hours.

9. Owing to lack of money our men were forced to get it by other means and the main source of income was smuggling food into the Camp from working parties and selling it to the Dutch at a high price. This smuggling was also necessary in order to get capital to buy food outside and smuggle that in for use on Rice. Rice is easy to get provided there is something to go with it, with only salt, it is desperately difficult. Sugar was essential to the health of the men in order to assist their eating the rice, the main part of the diet. This smuggling was a continual source of trouble and an endless source of worry and was the main cause of nauseating beatings. At times I forbade it altogether to protect the community, but I let up on it as much as possible and risked the beating of the few to help the many. One could not deprive the hungry of food nor hinder their consumption of rice. Soap etc. was also essential to health and I sympathized with men trying to get money somehow in order to maintain their lives.

10. Only about a hundred men per day were employed outside the Camp during the first five months; from August 1942 onwards a great call was made on working parties. Two hundred and fifteen men and officers left for Japan in October, 1942. Four hundred others were sent to an aerodrome about 15 miles away to extend the runways. This party suffered from malaria, with a certain amount of Dysentery and tropical ulcers during the rainy season. As they went sick they came back to the camp and were subsequently replaced by others. No mosquito nets, little cover at night, no shift of clothes, very few boots and lack of soap made conditions very severe. Many protests, a heavy sick list and a death from malaria in April 1943, at last forced the Japanese to make some provision of nets. By this time malaria had late and more than 70% of the men

subject to recurrent Malaria; by 1945 this had increased to 96%. The weakening effect of this malady on men in bad conditions, and employed in arduous work in the tropics caused general undermining of health and was responsible for the heavy mortality during the epidemic of 1945. The Japanese were quite aware of the cause and the effects of Malaria, but made no attempt to prevent it. They also seriously restricted the supplies of Quinine. YOSUDA could have rectified all this at any time, but did not do so. Other men were employed in the town on a variety of jobs or inside the Camp. Throughout our policy was one of "go slow" shoddy work and do as much damage as possible. The demand on working parties by the Japanese was so great that old and unfit men were forced to work far in excess of their physical capabilities. The usual period of sickness for malaria was five days. Foot trouble (septic ulcers) was general. Lack of a balanced diet weakened men, and food was insufficient to build up convalescents. Wounds and ulcers took months to heal. Hours were long, days off few and far between. In January, 1943, 29 officers and 171 men were drafted to COLALAN on the East leg of the Celebes in a mosquito infested swamp with no provisions against Malaria. This party stayed eight months there and lost sixteen men from sickness.]

11. A large sick list existed from the start. At the time of the sinking, men were tired by eight months war-service in the tropics and were in urgent need of rest. A long period in the water weakened many and the lack of food in the first six months and the difficulty of changing from a European diet to an Asiatic one affected the general health. Septic skin diseases, malaria with a certain amount of Beri-Beri were the main complaints.

12. Food, or the lack of it, has dominated every second of prison life. I do not know what the official ration was, but I am certain we never got it. The guards stole much of the prisoners' rations. The amount received by prisoners was just sufficient for the majority to maintain life. The Japanese wished to get the maximum work out of us at the least cost. It did not particularly interest them if we died through lack of food. To give food to sick men they thought foolish and uneconomic. They treat their sick in the same way. Like animals, they discard the sick and weaklings. Our food in 1942 was roughly as follows:

Breakfast : 4 oz. Dry bread
 ½ a cup Coffee.
 Dinner : 6 oz Rice with a little coarse meat
 and greens and/or a duck egg.
 Supper : 8 oz bread with one duck egg.

1943 Onwards:

Breakfast : 6 oz Rice porridge
 ½ oz Sugar.
 ½ a cup of Coffee.
 Dinner : 6 oz. Rice with a little coarse
 meat and greens.
 Supper : 6 oz rice with thin vegetable stew.

Sometimes the meat varied with fish or an egg while the type and quantity of vegetables varied enormously. Later meat, fish and eggs went off altogether. It is true really, to say that men have existed on a diet composed mainly of rice and greens, total weight of food varying between 1½ and 2 pounds per day. The lack of vitamin and protein-bearing foods has led to widespread mal-nutritional diseases. Food was available locally and the small amount of food provided was deliberate. They wished to make prisoners weak physically. De this from malnutrition and disease are attributable to malicious and pre-meditated neglect. Representations were continually being made to the guards without avail. The Macassar unit never received any Red Cross parcels, but the Java units received 3/4 of a monthly parcel in 3½ years. The rest must have gone to the Japanese forces somewhere.

13. The general life in Camp was drab. No forms of recreation were possible, no singing or concerts permitted. No mails, news, or papers were received. One wireless message was allowed to be sent in November, 1942 - nothing since. A rush mat and a sleeping board were the only furniture provided for the men.]

14. The majority of officers were drafted to Java in October, 1943. The Japanese selected one Lieutenant, one midshipman, the Chaplain and sixarrant Officers to stay behind in Macassar - one Lieut. and one midshipman unfit to travel were also left. The command of the me: was therefore transferred to Lieut. D.W.E. CHIEB, R.N., who kept it until 26th July 1945.

15. I consider that YOSHIDA was directly responsible for the ill-treatment which our PWs suffered in this camp and also consider that the Camp Commandants, Admiral ICRI, and his Chief of Staff, should bear a large part of the responsibility for our treatment. Both Camp Commandants during the period in which I was the Senior Officer were well aware of what was going on and made no effort to improve our living conditions or to curb YOSHIDA in the exercise of his power.

^ [STORN by the said
CCCFR at 6, Spring Gardens in the
City of Westminster this 7th day
of February 1946.]

(Sgd) G. T. Cooper
Lieutenant Commander.

(Sgd) G.T. CCCFR

RECORDED

(Sgd) Lt. H. Bell-MacDonald,
Major
(Lt. H. BELL-MACDONALD)
Major Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General,
London, S.W.1.

196

裏面白紙

21-12-27 4b(2)

F1805

4 F1

Document No. 5504

CERTIFICATE

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NIFIS), being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

Report on: "Some cases of man-handling and ill-treatment by Japanese guards in the P.O. Camp at MACASSAR dated October 4, 1945," drawn up by DIEUDONNE, Capt. R.N.I.A., No. OM/216/M

which document is a part of the official records of the Nefis.

Signature:

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel

SEAL

Batavia, June 7th, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney-General N.S.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

裏
面
白
紙

197

371

SOME CASES OF MAN-HANDLING AND ILL-TREATMENT BY JAPANESE GUARDS IN THE
P.O.W. CAMP AT MACASSAR

The following is a concise synopsis of cases of arbitrary actions and cruelty performed by the Japanese Guards at the P.W. Camp elsewhere. The most ferocious of all no doubt, has been Yoshida, whilst Ka Koi - Nagao - Teraoko and Ishikawa have tried rather successfully to equal and match Yoshida. It is almost impossible and as a matter of fact much too elaborate to detail all cases worth mentioning but the following selection of cases will prove amply the inhuman treatment applied to the prisoners of war at the Macassar Camp. This report intends to deal with cases of cruelty only. The matter of food, hospital and sick bay shall have to be explained and detailed by a Medical Staff Officer, who is more competent to deal with those matters its consequences on the general condition of physical being and welfare of the P.W.'s.

[In the beginning of 1942, when the Macassar Camp was gradually filled to the brim, the behaviour of the Japanese Guards did not cause much reason for complaints. Except the bad beating and a variety of cruel acts, such as climbing and staying in a tree full of rodents, laying on the hands with feet in the air and roped to a tree or chair, whilst Japanese Guards tried the strength of the victims by standing on their backs, etc., applied to three P.W.'s who deserted the camp during the night, no serious cases of manhandling have to be reported. However, this comparatively satisfactory state of affairs prevailing in the Camp, suddenly changed to the worse with the appearance of Asuao Yoshida on the 1st April, 1942, at that time a mere lancecorporal. The fact that this man was promoted to Sergeant Major, proves that his superiors must have been in full agreement with his inhuman treatment of P.W.'s and the management of the camp. Except the Warrant-Officer Shigoru-Mori, no other Japanese Camp-commander has ever had, at least as far as we have been able to ascertain, a word in the internal affairs of the camp. It was Yoshida who directed everything, and who counteracted orders issued by his superiors. Even applied unjustified punishment for deeds sanctioned and agreed with by his chiefs.

The first disgusting show of cruelty was given by Yoshida on the 9th May, 1942 when the South African R.N.V. Hefferman, Nelson, Service No. 68576, the Dutch home Guard soldier Simons, Alfred and the American Nagale, P.M., Firaman 2/c trespassed the order of contact between the British, American and Dutch contingents. Each received some 80 strokes with a heavy wooden club and other treatment such as kicking with heavy leather boots all over the body lying on the ground. Simons and Nagale had a broken arm whilst Hefferman had the ribs bruised and cracked. All three had to be sent to the Hospital ship "Op ten Noort" for medical treatment and cure.

5th June, 1942.

Thorough search for weapons throughout the barracks. This search was personally conducted by Naval Officer Capt. Ota, R.N.C. who on this occasion made the statement that all prisoners of war had to be very grateful

裏
面
白
紙

to Nippon, as he could do with the PWs whatever he liked even kill them. This Naval Officer's high standing was well illustrated by the fact that he himself slapped the senior Naval Officer 1st. cl. J. Beckering-Vinckers in his face and ordered Yoshida to continue this punishment so that said officer fell on the ground twice. The reason for this was, that B.V. was not standing to attention to the satisfaction of Ota when reporting on the search for weapons in the Navy Barracks.]

7th July, 1942.

The so called gun-repair-group were given permission to buy food at their workshop. However, Yoshida, did not know about this permission and without further comment, assisted by Shimp Chi Kuri administered a bad beating to each member of the group.

20th July, 1942.

On the 5th June permission was granted by the captain, Ota, A.B.C. to continue lessons to the few Secondary School pupils in the camp. Lt. Col. Gortmans therefore arranged with the teachers present in the camp to proceed with the schoolwork. On the 20th July, 1942 Kaneichi Toyama entered the schoolroom and after a short look retreated without comments. Soon after Yoshida appeared and ordered teachers and pupils to the quarters of Lt. Col. Gortmans, where they explained the situation and warned that trouble was ahead. However, Lt. Col. Gortmans, with Ota's permission did not expect any trouble, but when Yoshida arrived a few minutes later he started by slapping all teachers and pupils in the face. His Toyama participated in the slapping and knocked Capt. Habesone one of the teachers, in the ditch. The debate between Lt. Col. Gortmans and Yoshida, through the interpreter Lt. Budding, was rather one sided as Lt. Col. Gortmans was not given a chance to explain things properly. Finally all pupils were given some 15 bad strokes with a club whilst the teachers Gurend, who died in camp later on, and Habesone, transferred to Java, were beaten furiously. The end was that pupils and teachers were put in the bricks for 2 days without any mat to sleep on or mosquito nets. Witnesses: HANS DE GRAAF L.S.P.K.S.M. - van DILLONIJN a.o.

9-14th September, 1942.

In the night of 8/9 September 1942 Army Sergeant Pelletier, Navy Officer De Ham and Stiller Gatrip made an attempt to escape, but were picked up by the Japanese the following day. The group members of said three men were accused of knowledge and conspiracy and therefore held responsible. However, part of the members of the Pelletier group was on a working party and therefore some other men taken at random were put in the cell as hostages on the 9th. Total 21 men of which Peters, Peck and Nas are still at this place. The first 5 days they received food twice a day only. They had not mat to sleep on, no mosquito nets, no other clothing than they were wearing when put in the cell, and no bath. On the 12th they were ordered to dig

裏
面
白
紙

the grave for the three victims. On the 14th these were beheaded. On the 14th Captain Ota himself read out the sentence of death in front of the lined up PW's. This sentence of death contained the charge of conspiracy with the native population. Some days later it appeared that on the 14th also Lt. Hees, Balloni and Brandon were beheaded at the same time. In the period 9-14 September the three victims were beastly treated. Every change of the guards was an opportunity for the Sergeant of the guards to enjoy the beastly scene of forcible beating of the 3 victims. After the 14th the 21 hostages received better treatment and were allowed to take fresh air twice a day, play football and gymnastics. The worst was to stay in a cell with 16 men, some of them suffering from malaria, others from dysentery. Only much later the sick were admitted to the hospital. Contact with the PW's in camp was strictly forbidden. On the occasion of a Japanese holiday, 3rd November, all hostages were set free and returned to camp.

25th October, 1942.

After having obtained permission from the No. 2 camp commander Mori, the Officers ordered 12 rattan chairs at the camp store. Yoshida noticed the delivery of these chairs and since he was not informed of this purchase he punished the officer in charge of camp store requirements, Lt. van Wroeden, with 42 severe strokes with the club. Lt. Col. Gortmans and Lt. Cohen, the latter 65 years old, who intervened in the beating were flogged several times and Lt. Cohen was put in the cell for the day.

28th October, 1942.

Army Sergeant Sait, A.J. Service No. 91509 on a working party at the Ciba was addressed by a Japanese, who remarked upon his work. Sergeant Sait, out of politeness jumped from his sitting position on the ground to attention with his tool in hand. The Japanese was apparently frightened and accused him of aggressiveness and threatening and ordered him to do the "lizard" with stretched body, flat hands and toe-tips on the ground. Thereafter 57 beatings with the club. Upon return at the Camp at night the matter was reported to YOSHIDA, who repeated the beating and gave another 50 strokes. Sergeant Sait not being able to stand on his legs any more was held to a tree by other PW's, who were forced by YOSHIDA to hold Sait erect against a tree. The PW's who held Sait, also were beaten. This punishment was so beastly that blood soaked his shirt and ran down Sait's legs. He had to be admitted to the hospital where he remained for a considerable time before he was able to walk again.

2nd January, 1943.

YOSHIDA supervising some work at the wire fence around the hospital premises, yelled to A. Lewis, hospital attendant, who happened to pass in a gallery some 30 meters away. Not knowing that the yelling was directed at him, Lewis proceeded on his duty whereupon YOSHIDA followed him and after knocking him to the floor gave him a beastly beating. Dr. Kanning, the

裏
面
白
紙

doctor on watch in the hospital, attracted by the noise outside, appeared in a doorway and was summoned by YOSHIDA. Dr. Manning did not understand the almost incomprehensible mixture of YOSHIDA's few words of Malay and Japanese, which fact aggravated the situation and resulted in a ferocious beating at the gate, where Dr. Manning and Lewis, thoroughly wet by the many buckets of water poured over them, had to stand to attention for some hours.]

5th April 1943.

Strict orders were issued that all Japanese officers, whilst on working parties or marching in groups in town, were to be saluted. Even by individual negligence of this order the whole camp, according to YOSHIDA, should be punished collectively.

15th July, 1943.

During fire alarm-roll Lt. Ketel badly beaten with a club by YOSHIDA, Lt. Ketel who acted as interpreter was not properly standing to attention.

28th October 1943.

Lt. Ketel severely beaten again in front of the lined up troops, because the troops were not called to attention at the arrival of YOSHIDA.

2nd November, 1943.

Four Pws caught by Japanese Officer in Japanese godown. Beaten on the spot and condemned to one week in the bricks after another 25 strokes with a club. After one week dismissed and in front of the troops beaten for the 3rd time. On this occasion the Camp Commander HISAKICHI KODAMA applied part of the beating himself, and stated that Pws were just like cats and dogs and if it happened again that Pws were found in places where they had no business to be, they would be beheaded. On this occasion YOSHIDA beat Lt. Ketel again for not translating orders properly.

22nd November 1943.

G. W. de Kater on a working party in town signaled to a passing lady to inform his wife that he was in town. No verbal contact was made, though pre-arranged code-signs were given. YOSHIDA being on the spot apparently noticed these signs. Upon return in the Camp at 5:30 p.m. de Kater was ordered to the front of the group and was dangerously beaten by YOSHIDA with a whip, specially prepared, causing wounds all over the body, but principally the legs and arms were beaten till blood was running. Thereafter the whole party was ordered on the double for about one hour. The whip must have been contaminated as the wounds remained open and purulent for a few months. After this beating de Kater was unable to walk for over 10 days.

裏
面
白
紙

14th January, 1944.

Sergeant C.A.G. Springers, in charge of outdoor working parties, was ordered by the Sergeant of the Guards to supply a group of 17 Americans and 33 Dutch for outdoor working. When YOSHIDA noticed that this party had gone out without his consent he called for Springers who received a bad beating and face slapping. Captain Disdourne, who tried to intervene in this undeserved punishment was pushed aside and driven into his room-office, where he was slapped and manhandled by YOSHIDA.

15 January, 1944.

W.F.H. Plas, a civilian, belonging to the group of civilians for transfer to the Iara-Iara camp, was beaten brutally by YOSHIDA, because Plas did not understand the yelled orders in incomprehensible Malay.

5th April, 1944.

Collective beating was given to an outdoor working party, being accused of not bringing the proper salute to a passing officer.

15th April, 1944.

Corporal Shingumori Nagas beat the American Orlyk, S.M. machinist mate l/c in such a way that he had to be admitted to the hospital for immediate treatment. Wounds on his seat remained open and reached a stage of dangerous putrefaction. Dr. Suits then applied skin transfer, which fact in all probability saved Orlyk's life.

1st May, 1945.

30 Americans collectively thrashed by the entire Japanese Guards for having exchanged cigarette paper for food and fruit with the population.

3rd May, 1944.

Soldier J. J. Foster and four Americans, brutally thrashed by 8 Japanese under direction of YOSHIDA, for petty theft at Macassar. Each received some 75 strokes with a heavy club. Two days previously they were beaten for the same reason.

6th May, 1944.

It was arranged with the Japanese Camp Commanders, that each person on a working-party in turn was to be given 5 cents for buying refreshments on the job. No restrictions as to the nature of refreshments was made. At the POW workshop, the "Saninkash" the senior Jap NCO in command gave the fullest cooperation and arranged for daily sweetened hot coffee. The Japanese working at the POW shop made merry over the little amount allowed by YOSHIDA for daily expenditure by the PWs and intended to enjoy themselves over this at the cost of YOSHIDA in the bar, which intention was plainly stated to all

裏
面
白
紙

PWs at the POW. That night YOSHIDA returned from the bar in a badly intoxicated condition and contended that he had forbidden them to buy coffee for the daily allowance of 3 cents, and that fruit only was permitted. The entire camp had to fall in and the trespassers had to step to the front to receive their punishment. (Mr. D. W. Taraskean, sergeant l/c, one of the party leaders, was given 20 strokes with the club, followed by a one-sided wrestling demonstration, kicking and beating of vital parts of body and head, strangling immediately followed by pouring in the mouth of some buckets of water. Thereafter a final beating of 40 strokes. Three more party leaders were given almost the same treatment. After the final beating, the victims had to stand to attention (two were flat on the ground).

4th August, 1944.

An Englishman was given 70 strokes by YOSHIDA because he did not perform "eyes right" to his satisfaction.

5th August, 1944.

Wilkinson, J. Stoker R.N. hesitated to execute an order given him by the officer in command of the British contingent, which caused that one working party to leave the gate one man short. YOSHIDA and his gang administered not less than 207 strokes to Wilkinson. The extraordinary strength and will-power of Wilkinson infuriated YOSHIDA, who was determined to beat him down completely. However, Wilkinson managed to stand to attention, though unsteady, for over 2 hours afterwards.

18th January, 1945.

The party leader of "Gilly's Maris" group, returned to camp with rice from the noon meal in his mess tin. KANOI, the sergeant of the Guards had the entire group badly thrashed, although most of them were PWs of advanced age. It is not improbable that the death of Sergeant W. Tom Have soon afterwards (18/2/45) is connected with this beating. On the same day the working parties, 120 in total were given a beastly beating by the entire camp guards under direction of YOSHIDA. YOSHIDA kicked several men with his boots whilst lying on the ground after beating, till blood ran down their faces. Reason: some men had stolen sugar. Food situation at that time was extremely poor.

24th January, 1945.

KANOI, Sergeant of the Guards, thrashed away PWs from returning working parties for no apparent reason.

18th February, 1945.

The garrison commander HIRUCHI ISHIDA ordered a thorough search in the camp. The names of all men who had reserve food stowed away were noted. At night the entire camp had to line up and all people whose names were noted

裏
面
白
紙

were given a beastly beating, varying from 35 to 110 strokes, with the club. Then followed all the hut- and group leaders. Many victims were knocked senseless and kicked all over the body whilst lying on the ground. The entire guard was ordered to perform this sadistic orgy but KANEYOSHI TERUOKA, KUMIJIRO, SAIMI MAMOI and YOSHIDA excelled in cruelty.

Most of the food found was prepared from rice on medical advice, in an endeavour to increase the vitamin contents of the food, the lack of which in the daily menu was causing serious trouble.

20th February, 1945.

Case: Dodds, L. Royal Marine.

This PW was caught with a bag of eggs, brought in from outside for sick people, needing additional food. The entire camp had to fall in to witness the torture which was beyond words, whilst the entire working group to which he belonged was given the cruelest treatment after having done the "Hissard" for about 1 hour, in which all the British officers and chaplain had to participate. Dodds was condemned to death by YOSHIDA and was to be beheaded. The chaplain of the "Exeter", C.O.C. Fitzgerald, was ordered to conduct the community praying and to say the prayers of the dead. After prayers were said the matter was dismissed and Dodds put in the bricks where he remained for a considerable time, in spite of a bad attack of dysentery.

21st February, 1945.

A Japanese doctor made an inspection of the Camp Hospital. Looking in a refuse-bin he discovered some food rests. Dr. Bakker, senior medical officer, Capt. Wittich and Lt. Hotel were ordered to stand over the dustbin with head bent down for a considerable time. All doctors and hospital attendants had to fall in at the gate, where they were given a serious thrashing. Many of the Red Cross personnel were beaten senseless and were then given the water test (pouring water in the mouth whilst the nose was held tight.) The principal participants in the beating of the medical staff were YOSHIDA - MAMOI - ISHIKAWA and TERUOKA.

23rd February, 1945.

As a consequence of the foregoing case, YOSHIDA stopped the sick-call, so that all sick people in outdoor working parties had to stay in their huts and had to go out without medical treatment. On the 23rd February, 5 British outdoor workers returned to camp at noon, not being able to do any more work. YOSHIDA accused them of not having been to the morning sick call (which was stopped by himself) and gave each 20 bad beatings with the club.

裏
面
白
紙

14th March, 1945.

The most disgusting parade of miserable human beings was held in this camp when YOSHIDA ordered the lining up of all patients in the sick barracks. P, Q, and "no work". Q barracks contained the bad dysentery and beriberi cases, P the patients suspected of dysentery and/or other infectious diseases, Q patients who were dismissed from Q or P for recovery, "no work" all patients who were unable to do manual labour for a few days, such as malaria, wounds, etc. It was a rainy day but in spite of this all patients even those who had to be supported for not being able to walk had to fall in. Capt. Dieckmann who strongly protested against this beastly order and who refused to have some really dangerous patients lifted from their beds, was beaten with a small wooden board and knocked to the floor. All the lined up patients then were marched to the gate. Those who were unable to walk were carried by their friends. The physical condition of most of the P, Q and O patients was such that the rows of 5 had to support each other to keep erect and move forward. By the time this miserable parade had reached the gate some 150 meters from Q barracks rain was pouring down. Most of the patients were only dressed in their bed clothing and rather poor at that, so that they were soaked in no time. After having been lined up for about a quarter of an hour YOSHIDA ordered the patients who were lifted from their beds, to the hospital and had all others repair to their blocks. It is not much to assume that several cases of death have been precipitated by this parade and even that it has been the cause of death for some patients. Remains to be stated that the British officers who were looking after British patients, also suffered bad beatings by YOSHIDA.

17th May, 1945.

The daily rations of drinking water issued in the camp was rather on the low side. At the POW shop ample drinking water was boiled for all the POWs working there and obviously these POWs at night returned to camp with their water bottles filled. This had been going on for several months already and every one knew about it and agreed. However, on this day, for some reason or another YOSHIDA found it a suitable cause for a general beating party and had all POW workers badly thrashed by the Guards. Amongst the worst beaten was Sergeant Lt. Taranski, one of the POW party leaders and mentioned in a previous case.]

For almost every case stated above, witnesses are to be found amongst the ex-POWs still at Macassar. As all British and American POWs have left the place, only Dutch witnesses can be heard.

Details of the cases mentioned before have been taken from diaries kept by POWs.

[was signed Dieckmann
Macassar, 4th October, 1945.]

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-27 45(U)

F1806

DOC. NO. 5538

Page 1

AUSTRALIAN WAR CRIMES COMMISSION.

Evidence taken on the 24th September, 1945, before His Honor Judge Kirby, at the POW and Internee's Reception Camp, Morotai.

EVIDENCE OF CAPN. S. N. PAUL

(Makes an affirmation)

(This witness gave his evidence without the aid of the Interpreter)

CAPN. S. N. PAUL, being duly affirmed by Judge Kirby, states:

My name is Capn. S. N. Paul. My Army No. is 17932 ICRO/Z. I belong to the Indian Medical Service. I was a Doctor before the war. My home address is 110/22 Padyut Nagar, Dayal Bagh, Agra. When I was captured I was in 17 Combined General Hospital Singapore. The surrender was on the 15th Feb. 1942 and I was taken into captivity on the 18th.

I was in the following camps during the periods mentioned:

- (1) Neesoon Camp, 15 miles from Singapore, 23/2/42 to June 1942
- (2) Kranji Camp, 13 miles from Singapore, June 1942 to Oct. 1942
- (3) Buller Camp, about 5 miles from Singapore, Nov. 42 to Dec. 42.
- (4) Kranji Camp, 12th Jan 1943 to 31st Jan 1943
- (5) Selleter Camp, 12 miles from Singapore, 1st Feb 43 to 24th August 1943.
- (6) Adams Road Camp, about 7 miles from Singapore, 25th August to 27th August 1943.
- (7) Boarded on Okanamaru. Landed at Halraharas 25th Sept 1943
- (8) Kockku Camp, 25th Sept, 43 to July 1944.
- (9) Tijku Camp, July 1944.
- (10) Camp, name unknown, about 1 1/2 miles from Tijku, Aug. 1944
- (11) Teragan Camp, Sept. 1944 to August 31st, 1945

HIS HONOR: Q. I understand that so far as crimes by individual Japanese officers or guards are concerned you have nothing to complain of until you were at Teragan?

A. Other than the withholding of medical supplies and medical treatment, and minor slappings, there was nothing to complain of until Teragan Camp.

When I first arrived at Tijku Camp Lt. Kobuta was the Japanese officer in charge. There were also there Cpl. Ikai and 1st Class Pte. Kowana. Kobuta was a member of the No. 6

裏
面
白
紙

377

206

Transport Unit. During the period I was in this camp I saw Lt. Kobuta act as the officer in charge and issue orders, both to Japanese staff and to the Indian prisoners of war. I shifted from Tijeku Camp to the unknown camp about 1½ miles away. This was in August 1944. The Japanese officers and NCO's mentioned above came with us to this camp and shortly after our arrival there Lt. Ito and L/C Tanaka arrived. I saw from my own observation that Lt. Kobuta remained the officer in charge of the camp but L/C Tanaka acted as his second in command in spite of the fact that there were others there higher in rank. L/C Tanaka in my presence took orders and discussed orders with Kobuta and gave orders to other members of the Japanese staff and Indian prisoners of war.

Tanaka said to me and other Indian prisoners that we were going to be part of the Japanese Army. In February 1945 Tanaka told me and Sub Mahomed Akrum and Mahomed Hussein IWO that we were no longer prisoners of war but by Japanese order formed part of the Nipponese Army. He told us that in conversation in our own room. He said it was an order of the High Command and it had to be carried out. I protested and the two others also protested. He said it was not according to the rules of war and we said we did not want to be part of the Nippon Army. Tanaka said "You have just got to be". Tanaka spoke in the Japanese language and I understood what he said. The three of us understood enough of the Japanese language to know what he said. The IWO acted as an interpreter in translating our protests into the Japanese language to Tanaka. Tanaka then started putting us on marches. He started to teach us the Japanese procedure and customs. We started fatigues early in the morning, about 7 a.m. and finished about 6 p.m. That was the regular procedure. The fatigue was lifting heavy boxes of medicine or food stuff and carrying it about 2 or 3 miles and making three or four trips each day. A whole lot of the Indian prisoners were in the fatigue party. Some were sent to a garden whilst others did the work above referred to.

HIS HONOR: Q. Did you have any meal time between 7 a.m. and 6 p.m.?

A. The first meal of the day, when we had any, was about 6:30 a.m. During the last three months or so of our captivity we were given no meal before starting work for the day. We had our own cookhouse and we managed to obtain our own private supply of tea and sugar and salt. We were only able to have something to drink before starting work, but nothing to eat.

裏
面
白
紙

At 12 midday we got our first meal of the day. We generally carried rice with us which was supplied by the Japanese. At first the amount of rice given to us was 10 ozs. Later the supply diminished until it was about 5 ozs. They gave us some dried tinned vegetables but mostly we lived on jungle leaves. One hour was allowed for the midday meal. We stopped wherever we happened to be working.

The next meal was when we came back about 7 p.m. If it was dark at this time we were not provided with lights. All we could eat was the rice ration per man left over from the midday meal. Before the evening meal we were given half an hour's military training. Tanaka was always in charge of this training. Kobuta at times would come along and watch what was happening.

I saw Tanaka on a great many occasions beat the Indian prisoners or these pariahs. Sometimes he would slap them with his open hand and sometimes hit them with sticks about the head and body, but generally about the head. I saw him beat men so consistently that every prisoner would have received a beating and generally about 20 prisoners would be beaten each day at the training period. Mostly the slaps administered with the hand were severe enough to knock men to the ground. This generally happened when he slopped with his hand. I often heard him say to a prisoner "Your brain is not alright so I am going to fix it up", and he would then hit him on the head with a stick. The stick was generally a long walking stick about an inch thick.

I will deal now with ill-treatment and the withholding of medical supplies and give particular instances and when I have finished describing those I will describe beheadings and killings.

About March 1947 three of our soldiers, Mahomed Shafi, Ali Haider and Tufail Mahomed were ill-treated by Tanaka as well as Kobuta. Tanaka told me that these three men who were then working in the garden were bad workers and he asked me to examine them. I examined them and I told Tanaka they were sick from beri-beri and general debility. I told him this myself in the Japanese language, using my hands to supplement what I told him.

裏
面
白
紙

I then saw him beat them one by one, first of all by slapping them with his hands until they were knocked to the ground. He then got them to their feet again and beat them with a stick on the knuckles and knees and about the head until the three of them became unconscious. The beating lasted for about half an hour. After the beating I saw that Ali Haider was very sick and I gave him such medical attention as I could until his death about a week or ten days later. Although I told Tanaka that he was very sick Tanaka said he would have to work on the fatigue carrying vegetables from the ground. I saw that Ali Haider on this occasion did not return to the camp and the next morning he was brought by other Indians into the camp. I saw him then. He was unconscious and in a very feeble condition. I gave him injections to try and keep him alive but an hour and a half later he died.

I had been practising in India as a Doctor for three years. As Medical Officer I worked for three years and from my medical experience and my examination and observation of Ali Haider after the beatings I have described I can say that he died as the result of those beatings. I was present when he was buried.

Shafi and Tufail were ill from the beatings and were put on light work. Their condition was bad but not so bad as Ali Haider's

I saw that Tufail was in a very weak condition and in fact he was so ill that he asked me to give him poison so as to make him die. Of course I did not do so and eventually he recovered. I have seen Shafi in the 2/9 AGH on this Island and he is in that hospital now. I also saw Tufail in this hospital. Sub. Akrum and IWO Mahomed Hussein were present and saw the beating of Shafi, Haider and Tufail.

The next case of ill treatment was the case of Munshi Khan. I saw him beaten by Tanaka and Kowana and later tied to a tree. He was kept there for 24 hours without food or water. His hands were tied behind his back; he was tied up with rope to the trunk of the tree, the rope stretching around his body and the trunk of the tree. This was about July 1945. Whilst he was tied to the tree he actually passed water and defecated standing up whilst tied to the tree.

He was beaten for more than 15 minutes before he was tied to the tree. I saw him receive this beating from Tanaka and Kobuta who used firewood sticks about the length of my arm. They beat him about the head and knees. Jan. Abdullah Khan was present at the beating of Munshi Khan; IWO Mahomed Hussein was also present.

裏
面
白
紙

I can also speak of the beating of Mahomed Shafi of the 2nd Jst. Reg. This was about the month of July 1945. Tanaka and Kowana beat him with heavy sticks over the head for more than half an hour. I saw them do this and I saw Kobuta standing watching at the time. I did not hear him say anything; he did not interfere in any way. I saw him become unconscious and Tanaka or Kowana would revive him by throwing water on his face and he was then beaten until he was unconscious again.

Immediately after the beating was over I saw Tanaka and Kowana force Shafi to kneel on firewood sticks with a piece of firewood behind his knees. I saw them tie Shafi's hands behind his back and I saw them beat him on the head and body with sticks. In the position he was it was impossible for him to remain upright and they would beat him when he fell down and then lift him back to the upright position again. This happened several times. This particular beating took about another half an hour. Whilst Shafi was in this position and being beaten by Tanaka and Kowana I saw Kowana pour petrol on Shafi's feet and set alight to it. Tanaka was still beating him whilst this was being done. When this beating was finished I saw Shafi tied with his hands behind his back to the trunk of a tree and he was left there all night. I and others supplied him with food and water secretly during the night.

The reason given by Tanaka for the beating of Shafi was that although Shafi admitted stealing food himself he refused to implicate others. Tanaka told me he would torture him until he implicated others but Shafi did not do this in spite of the beatings. I heard Shafi say from time to time whilst being beaten that he alone was responsible for any theft.

Shafi said in Industani that he intended to die by himself and he would not implicate anybody else. I translated this into the Japanese language and told Tanaka that this was what Shafi said.

The next morning after the beatings Tanaka and Kobuta called me, Jam, Abdullah Khan and Mehomed Hussain over and said they wanted to behead Shafi and asked our opinion about it. I said that many beheadings had already taken place, so many that it was no use beheading Shafi and suggested that he should receive some other other punishment. They did not behead him. Tanaka and Kobuta told me that they would leave the punishment to myself and the other Indians. We blackened his face with soot and hung his shoes around his neck on one parade. He had to promise that he would not steal in future and he gave this promise.

裏
面
白
紙

The next incident I can speak of is the ill treatment of Jem. Mohan Singh. He suffered badly from dropsy. That was in April 1945. He had dropsy and eventually died of this condition about 13th or 14th August. I was looking after him. I saw that he was in intense pain as his abdomen was swollen with fulness of water. It interfered with his breathing and it was necessary for the water to be taken away from his abdomen to ease the pain. I had no proper instrument to do this. I asked both Tanaka and Kobuta several times for medicine and an instrument to take the water away. They said "You cannot get any medicine or instruments. I asked Tanaka and Kobuta would they admit the patient to hospital. They said "No, Indians are not allowed to go into hospital. Later a Japanese soldier, a medical orderly, supplied me with a 20 CC needle (like an injection needle) a very small one and using it I took 8 to 10 hours to get part of the water away. This caused the patient great pain because he had to sit all this time. I say from my medical knowledge and my observation and examination and treatment of Jem. Mohan Singh that had I been allowed to give him proper treatment and medicine his life might have been saved.

The next incident I can refer to is the ill treatment of Mahomed Akrum. About February 1945 I heard Lt. Kobuta tell Akrum that he had been disobedient and he ordered him to make two camps and a garden. I heard Akrum and Tanaka and Kobuta arguing about whether Akrum should continue work in the garden. I heard Akrum tell them that he wanted to appeal to a higher authority. I heard Tanaka say "You will get severe punishment, I have friends in the Military Police and they might cut your head off later on if so needed." I heard Akrum say that he would not go to the higher authority and then Kobuta said "I am not angry with you, I excuse you and you will go on working as you were before. Later I was present when a Military policeman came with an interpreter. Akrum was there also Jem. Abdullah Khan. Akrum was sitting down in his civilian clothes. The policeman said in Japanese "Why are you sitting like this in those clothes?" I started to translate what was being said but before I could finish the Military policeman started slapping Akrum with his hands. It was a very severe beating. Akrum was sitting down when he was beaten and was knocked to the floor from time to time. The beating lasted for 10 to 15 minutes. The beating took place in the prisoner's room.

I was mess secretary. For ten days Akrum was put on half rations. Tanaka came daily during the 10 days and made many statements to me and other prisoners that Akrum had committed various crimes. Tanaka told me that he wanted Akrum to sign a statement confessing his crimes as otherwise he would behead Akrum. He asked me would I tell Akrum this and persuade him to sign. I did so and Akrum did sign.

裏
面
白
紙

During the period that Tanaka and Kobuta were associated in control of the prisoners I actually saw almost every day one or both of them slapping and beating prisoners severely with sticks.

I will now deal with the beheading and death of prisoners. The first case is that of Mahomed Din about March 1945. He confessed that he took a tin of fish from the store. He was brought in and tied to a tree in the compound. I saw Mahomed Din whilst he was tied to the tree and I heard coming from the vicinity of the tree signs of blows and cries but I did not actually witness the beatings. I saw him whilst tied to the tree about 4 p.m. Some time after 10 o'clock he was not there. I searched for him and could not find him. A few days later Tanaka told me that Mahomed Din had been captured and that he had had Din beheaded by the Military police.

I never saw Mahomed Din after the night he escaped.

At the time of the Japanese surrender Tanaka asked me and other prisoners to sign the nominal roll that Din had died from natural causes. This was about 28th or 29th August. Tanaka at this time was armed with pistol and sword and said that his record showed that Din died from beheading following a conviction for stealing and that he, Tanaka, wanted to change that and show death as having taken place from natural causes. He said it would be better for the soldier's people if it was not recorded that he had been beheaded for stealing as that would cause dishonor and shame to Din's people. Akrum and I said that the true facts should be stated. We were unarmed whilst Tanaka was armed with pistol and sword. I signed because I was afraid that he would shoot or behead us.

The next case I can speak of is that of Chinadury, Said Gul, Miraj Din and Karir Ilahi. This happened about the 10th April. I was told something by Mahomed Hussein and I know that those four prisoners were taken away from our camp and kept away for three or four days. I saw them when they returned and they were all very ill. I saw Said Gul and Chinadury spitting blood. I saw that the four prisoners all had bruises and swellings on the head and that they were in a state of exhaustion. I saw them brought back by the Military police. Kobuta told me that he was going to have those four prisoners beheaded to set an example as to what would happen to prisoners who were guilty of theft. Later I saw the four prisoners being taken away by Japanese Military Police whose names I do not know. I saw them taken to an area where I had previously seen other prisoners go with spades

裏
面
白
紙

accompanied by a Japanese guard. After I saw the four men being taken to this area I did not see them again. The following morning at the morning parade Kobuta told me and the other prisoners that he, Kobuta, had had the four men beheaded and that that should be an example to the rest of us not to steal.

The next matter I wish to deal with relates to Mahomed Afsar and Yakub Khan. This was about July 1945. Tanaka told me that they had stolen a phial of medicine and that he had decided to have them beheaded. I saw them tied up without food or water from 4 o'clock one afternoon until 10 o'clock the next morning. They were not freed to obey and call of nature and did so whilst tied to the tree.

The next morning I saw them untied by Japanese guards and stripped naked and taken away. Tanaka was present at the time. I saw him go away with Afsar and Yakub Khan and the guards and I never saw those men again. Tanaka had his sword with him. There were two Japanese guards with them and they also had swords. Tanaka later told me that those two prisoners had been beheaded but he did not say who had done the actual beheading.

The next matter is that of Mahomed Ramzan. This was in August 1945 some weeks before the surrender. I saw Ramzan tied to a tree all night. Tanaka told me that he was taking Ramzan away and was going to behead him. He said that Ramzan had stolen a tapioca plant and had told lies to Tanaka about it. Tanaka said that Ramzan would not admit to him that he had taken the plant. I did not see Ramzan again after he had been taken away with Tanaka. I saw that Tanaka had his sword with him when he took Ramzan away and later Tanaka told me that he had himself beheaded Ramzan.

The next matter deals with Mahomed Hussein and Umer Din. Tanaka told me that they had escaped and had been caught and that he had had them beheaded by the Military police. I never saw either Hussein or Umer Din again after they escaped. This was shortly before the surrender. I am not certain about the month that these men escaped and were beheaded according to Tanaka but I think it was shortly before the beheading of Mahomed Afsar and Yakub Khan.

In September 1943 after we were taken to the Halraheras dysentery broke out. Capt. Ushida was in charge of us. I went to the hospital and asked for medicine to cure the dysentery. They would not give it to me, they only gave me creosote to ease the pain.

裏
面
白
紙

Tanaka and Kobuta were responsible for us not getting a full supply of food. Every month when the rations were drawn the rations for the prisoners were put in the same store as the rations for the Japanese guards. They only issued us out of the store rice, salt and dried vegetables but would not give us biscuits, sweet biscuits or green peas, although I saw these latter items brought in every month for the No. 6 Transport Unit. About every two or three days I saw Tanaka and Kobuta taking boxes of biscuits for eight Japanese guards or police. Out of 40 bags of rice that would be brought in about 15 of them would go to them and 25 to us. This was for the whole month. There were eight of them to feed and about 190 of our men. I saw Tanaka and Kobuta giving biscuits and cigarettes to some of their friends, members of the Taiwan force and to the Kerpetai (Jap. Military Police).

I have heard Tanaka on many occasions say that he had friends in the Kerpetai and therefore he could get anything done to us that he wanted in the way of punishment without getting permission from headquarters.

As the result of food being kept away from the men they contracted beri-beri; they suffered from debility and some died from it. A lot of the men were sick and needed hospital treatment and needed drugs that I could not procure. Tanaka would not allow the men to be taken to hospital. I said to him "The hospitals are admitting your men, why not the Indians?" They were also admitting Indonesian members of the auxiliary forces. Tanaka said "No Indians can go to hospital."

During the last six months Kobuta and Tanaka were very harsh in their treatment of the sick at the morning fetigues. Irrespective of how sick they were the men had to attend the morning parade and stand to attention whilst they listened to a lecture from either Kobuta or Tanaka for about 10 or 15 minutes. Some of the men were too sick to do this and collapsed on the parade. When they collapsed and fell they were left lying where they fell and at the finish of the lecture the rest of the party would be marched off by Tanaka or Kobuta. We had to supply men to take the place of those who had collapsed and this had to be done from the other men available, mainly sick people who I knew were not fit to work. I told Kobuta and Tanaka on numbers of occasions that numbers of men were too sick to work.

After the parade Kobuta and Tanaka went over to those who had collapsed and who were still lying there. They used to hit

裏
面
白
紙

them over the head or knees or kick them to test whether they were malingering or not. A few may have laid down to get a rest but most of them were genuine sick cases. Tanaka and Kobuta would then select from the sick ones those who were to be given an injection. They would point to one man as being no good as a worker because he was too sick and ordered that he was not to have injections. Tanaka and Kobuta said that they were the ones to pick and choose who amongst the sick were to get the injections. They would not allow injections to be given to the very sick because they said they would be no good for working. The injections that were given were given either by myself or the Jap. medical orderly. The injections were of vita camphor or oilum camphor; they give strength to the heart for an hour or so, otherwise a man might die if he is in a very collapsed condition. Some of the men had to be lifted by Indian prisoners back to the barracks. The supply of camphor injection was obtained from either Tanaka or Kobuta or the medical orderly. Often I was able to give injections to those who were very sick and really needed it, but this was given from supplies which we had stolen. Of course I was unable to give those injections in the presence of Tanaka and Kobuta. I was only allowed to give injections to the men they picked out. The men they would not let me inject would have died if orders had been carried out, but in many cases I was able to save their lives by giving them secret injections.

Many of my men badly needed extractions of advanced carious teeth; I would report to Tanaka that those men were urgently in need of dental treatment but Tanaka would not let them go to the Japanese dental people. I did not have any instrument myself to perform extractions. Tanaka would not give any reason for not letting them go to the dentist but would say "They cannot go, we want them for work." Tanaka would not issue passes which were necessary to get dental care.

Earlier there were only six guards as well as Tanaka and Kobuta; in the last fortnight they put on another five, making eleven in addition to Tanaka and Kobuta. Kowara was one of them, Khagi Shima was another, Adachi was another, Otake was another, and the medical orderly, Okama, was another.

I often saw Kowara, Khagi Shima and Adachi administer severe beatings with hands and sticks.

I can identify Kobuta and Tanaka. I can also identify all the guards I have mentioned by name.

裏
面
白
紙

Two Indians, Shakiem Per, 2/9 Jat. Reg, and Ghulam Yasin, 36 Ord. Workshop, died of dysentery - amoebic dysentery. This was about March or April 1945. I told Taraka that they were suffering from this complaint and I asked him for emetine to cure this condition. He said "You are not going to get this medicine, it is not available." I know that some had been available ten days before because I had been given a supply of it from another unit in the vicinity. I told Taraka that they would die unless I could treat them with this medicine. I asked him if he would not give me the medicine would he allow them to go to hospital in order to try and save their lives. He refused both the medicine or to allow them to go to hospital. They both died at the end of March or beginning of April 1945. I say from my medical experience and my observation and treatment of these men that I would have been able to cure their complaint and save their lives if I had been given this emetine.

When we arrived in the Malabar area about two thirds of the Indian prisoners did not have any footwear and had to work in bare feet. This resulted in the men with bare feet getting sores on the feet and legs. The infection spread quickly and resulted in the permanent disability of many of them, and some deaths. The officer whom I asked for these supplies and who refused to give them was a Staff Capt. of the Thekeda Tai. I could not identify him as I only saw him once or twice.

I, Somnath Paul do solemnly and sincerely declare that the evidence given before this Commission and contained on this and the preceding six pages is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.

s/ S. N. Paul
CAPT., I/S

Declared before me this 25th day of September 1945.

s/ R. C. Kirby

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-30 / (6)

4

11807

Doc. No. 5517

PAGE 1

AUSTRALIAN WAR CRIMES COMMISSION.

Evidence taken before Mr. Justice Philp at Sydney this twenty-first day of January, 1946.

Lieutenant-Commander CARR, Palgrave Edden, R.A.N., being duly sworn, gives the following evidence:

I am Lieutenant-Commander CARR, Palgrave Edden, R.A.N.; home address: 11 Nelson Road, Lindfield, Sydney.

On 1 October, 1943, while serving with Headquarters RAAF Command, AAF, a Catalina in which I was travelling was shot down into the sea near Ponala, Celebes. After being shot down and coming to the surface I saw P/O McDiarmed floating with a severe leg injury. One leg appeared to be practically severed below the knee. McDiarmed and I were picked up by Japanese in a boat, transferred to a shore launch. No attempt was made to attend to McDiarmed's wounds although I repeatedly pointed to them and asked for medical attention. I was interrogated by an officer whose name I do not know who threatened me with death if I did not answer. I refused to answer more than my name and rank. He then brought a guard with a fixed bayonet with the point of the bayonet touching me in front and asked me if I wanted to die. I still refused. I called his attention to McDiarmed's condition. McDiarmed was then conscious but delirious with pain. The officer turned to McDiarmed and kept repeating to him that he would give him morphia if he would answer the questions. McDiarmed gave his name and King Commander Stilling's name and said they were from Cairns. He, however, was given no morphia. A Japanese doctor and two Japanese nurses then arrived and one of the nurses put three stitches in the cuts on my face and dressed most of my wounds. McDiarmed was put on a stretcher and I thought he would be moved to hospital, but he was put down in the open and the doctor and the nurses proceeded to operate on him with the aid of an electric flash-light. This took place about 10 yards from me with an audience of about 20 guards and Japanese civilians. So far as I could see no general or local anaesthetic was given to McDiarmed as his cries of agony never ceased and he kept calling out to be shot. I could plainly hear bone being sawed through and the whole proceedings caused much laughter and amusement to the onlookers and nurses, who appeared to enjoy it. Finally McDiarmed was moved back on to the verandah and covered with a blanket. He was still delirious with pain and begging to be killed. I was dragged to my feet, my wrists bound very tightly behind my back and I was then placed against a verandah post and lashed to it from ankles to neck with easily 10 fathoms of line. The men sleeping inside the building objected to McDiarmed's cries so the stretcher was carried out into the middle of the road. The guards gave me water and two or three cigarettes. I tried to get them to do something for McDiarmed as it was now raining but all they would do was to take him water. Just before dawn when the pain in my wrist was becoming almost unbearable I persuaded the guard to loosen the lashings.

裏
面
白
紙

McDiarmid was silent by now and I think he died just before dawn. I feel certain that if he had received prompt and adequate medical aid he would have lived.]

When it was light I was taken out on to the road with a long rope tied around me in charge of a guard who had a fixed bayonet pointed at me. I had only one shoe and my shirt and trousers were in ribbons. I then saw McDiarmid was dead and later two native carpenters appeared and built a coffin for his body on the spot and it was taken away in a lorry.

The Catalina was shot down about midnight and McDiarmid was operated on about 1.30 a.m. and I was lashed to the post at about the same time.

I was taken from Fozala to Kendari on the morning of the 2nd October and on the 17th October I was confined in the ex-Dutch naval barracks at Sourabaya, till 30 October. No pillow or bedding of any sort was provided and the only clothes I had was a short sleeved singlet, a pair of shorts, a pair of sandals, a small hand towel and a Dutch Army jacket. Although requested, no protection from mosquitoes was provided, nor was I allowed out for exercise. No food was provided on the first day and thereafter I received about a large breakfast cupful of cooked white rice and nothing else three times a day. A beer bottle filled with drinking water was provided daily and the light was kept burning in the cell all night. I was allowed only a few minutes night and morning to wash at a small tap in a filthy W.C. near my cell. This W.C. was never clean and was covered with about an inch of dirty water during the whole period. For a week no medical attention was provided for my numerous cuts, abrasions and burns, which became infected. I was then given some medical attention at the sick bay. Japanese naval officers were fully aware of the above matters as an officer carried out an inspection every night and I frequently complained to him. I do not know the names of any of these naval officers.

On 30 October 1943 I was flown to Japan and confined in a camp at Ofuna and remained there eight months. I later went to Omori, Ashio, Zentsuji, and later to Manzuka. Medical supplies and food in all these camps were bad, and at Ofuna medical supplies were practically non-existent.

I saw POWs beaten frequently at Ofuna and heard that beatings occurred in the other camps, except in Zentsuji.

W.O. IIDA, of the Japanese Navy, was camp commander at Ofuna.

I certify that the above evidence is true and correct.

..... Lt.-Cdr.

[Taken and sworn before me at Sydney this twenty-first day of January, 1946.
.....Philp.....]
Commissioner.

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-30(15)

E/808

Document No. 5514

Page No. 1

4

CERTIFICATE

The undersigned CHARLES JOUGNEAL, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (N.F.I.S.) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Statement of R.J.HENSSEL, 2nd Lt. of Inf., Inspector 1st. class in the F.T.F., head of the postoffice at MEMASO, dd. BANGONG the 16th of November 1945, signed A.W.SOR, examining magistrate," OM/226/M,

which document is a part of the official records of the N.F.I.S.

SIGNATURE:

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946.

/s/ Ch. Jougneal

SEAL

Subscribed and sworn to before me L.A. de WEERD, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ L. A. de Weerd

裏
面
白
紙

219

324

On this day, Friday the 16th of November 1945 there appeared before me

Mr. A. J. van der Meulen, examining magistrate

a person, who on demand declared to be

Mansel, H.J.

Age 44 years, now 2nd lieut. of infantry, occupation inspector 1st class in the P.T.T., head of the postoffice at Manado, and who made the following statement:

In the night of 12/13 January 1942 I was at Tondano together with some other military men, among others Mr. van der Meulen, manager of the wireless plant at that place and Mr. Spruyt, technician in the P.T.T., in a house waiting for the motorcar that was sent to fetch us and to bring us back to our unit, from which we were cut off. At about 5 o'clock in the morning the Japs marched into the town mentioned above and a short time afterwards a Japanese patrol came along and banged at the windows of the houses in our neighbourhood to ascertain if there were any soldiers in the houses. This happened also at the house where we were staying, upon which I immediately went out and reported ourselves to the commander of the patrol. Observing the badge of the town guard on my uniform and after my explanations he ordered us to stay where we were and to keep quiet, saying that most likely we would be ordered to guard the town. For two days I stayed in this house; in the afternoon of the third day all of a sudden the house was surrounded and searched. After that we were handcuffed, kicked and beaten, and ordered to take off our shoes, whereupon we were marched off in a downpour to the military post at Tondano which we reached by way of several subordinate stations—where we were also maltreated every time—and where we found already assembled 10 or 15 colleagues, including some officers, also handcuffed the same as we. From here we were sent by truck, still handcuffed, to Lunggan, the place where the headquarters for the whole Minahasa were established. After our arrival at these headquarters we had to wait for several hours, still handcuffed and sopping wet, before we were tried at last at 8 o'clock in the evening by some officers. An official report of this trial was drawn up. My purse, containing an amount of several thousand guilders, which had been left me by former searches was confiscated on this occasion and a note made of this confiscation in the official report. After this our handcuffs were taken off and for the night we were housed in a little native house. Next morning we were transported to Manado, where they locked us up in the prison for natives on trial. We found in this prison assembled about 100 European and 400 to 500 native prisoners of war. Concerning the bedding: with 12 to 16 persons we were locked in cells with a normal capacity of 5 persons; neither mats nor clothing were issued. Food: the first few days some ships biscuits, after that three times a day one ball consisting of dry-boiled rice—naturally no utensils for eating were issued—and next we had to cook for ourselves for which purpose we received every day a handful of black-burned rice, hailing from a burnt go-down. At the same time "bungkong" stalks were issued as vegetables, but as a rule these had lain somewhere for several days already. Hygienic conditions: we had to fetch our water from a well situated between the lavatories and in consequence seriously polluted, because the number of lavatories was quite insufficient and so they overflowed.

裏
面
白
紙

Treatment: Maltreatments at the hands of the Jap guards were the order of the day. Especially a certain Y.M.D., governor of the prison, was a continuous offender, using for this purpose a leather whip, the end of which was made heavier with a ball of lead.

Medical Treatment: None. There were some physicians among us, but they had no medicines at all, although there were about 60 to 80 malaria patients among us. Further there were two severe cases of dysentery. Both patients regularly dirtied themselves, being too weak to go to the lavatories, so we had to carry them there. Dr. Barstlap several times approached the governor by the mouth of the interpreter with an urgent request to dispense medicines without any result. Next he wrote several open letters to the same authority. These letters were handed to the guard and immediately torn up. At last some Jap officers came to look over the prison, one of whom Dr. Barstlap identified by his distinctives as a medical officer. Dr. Barstlap jumped out of his cell and begged this Jap medical officer, calling his attention to the two dysentery cases. By order of this Jap officer the two dysentery cases were isolated and Dr. Barstlap told off as nursing orderly, which meant that he had to do the dirty washing and empty the bedpans, because no medicines were given to him. The treatment was reserved to the Jap doctor. Firstly both patients did not get any food at all for some days, then during the next days a little rice-water and at last some injections. Yet both patients recovered. At the same time Dr. Barstlap tried to get some quinine for the numerous malaria patients but in vain. Very often it happened that one of these patients could not reach the lavatory on account of weakness, with the result that all malaria patients had to parade to receive a sound thrashing. Often maltreatment happened as a result of our misunderstanding Japanese orders.

Executions: In February 1942 Mr. Bean, local manager of the Malaksche Handel Ny, and President of the Committee for legal intercourses in times of war, was executed. He was charged with the embezzlement of money in his latter capacity. First he was severely maltreated and next I did not see this myself but heard it from native eye-witnesses-beheaded. Further were executed Mr. Liu Bean Yit together with his two sons, all residing at Manado. In the prison there was one cell with a superscription in Japanese characters meaning "deserving death". At the beginning of March 1942 there were in this cell 18 persons locked up, mostly native soldiers, but at least one Indo-European. I knew that two of them were punished for an attempt to escape; they were severely maltreated, to wit bound together back to back they were placed in the sunshine every day till the evening when they were returned to their cell. As a rule they collapsed from exhaustion and were put on their legs again by means of kicking and thrashing. For 6 or 7 days the 18 men in this cell got no food at all; after that for a fortnight daily one mug of water and every other day one ball of dry-boiled rice. At the end of this period they were executed. Some days before prisoners of war were ordered to dig pits and some native eye-witnesses furnished particulars of the execution.

During March 1942 Capt. Krown together with two native soldiers and five European N.C.O.'s was caught. Up to that moment this officer had succeeded to stay at large with his faithful band and to conduct a guerilla warfare

裏面白紙

against the japs. Capt. Kroon and the two native soldiers were housed in the prison with us; the five N.C.O.'s, among whom Cosijn, were executed according to him. This was also officially communicated to us by the jap. On April 15 we Europeans were evacuated to the POW camp at Makassar excepting de W. Iff, employed by V & W, commander of the destruction unit, Mr. de Jong, official in the Sea fishery, Mr. Lubbers and major Schimmeler. The last named two persons arrived at a later date in our camp at Makassar and told us that the first named two were executed after our departure.

Witnesses: Lieut. Moltenius de Man
" W. Lemmers
" Sechunsky
Capt Klooster

Executed at Bandoeng on the 16th of November 1945
signed A.W. Bor

裏
面
白
紙

of a handful of burned, boiled rice mixed with rotten "kangkang-u" (T. water-gross). Altogether it had an unpleasant odour, and smelt so badly that at a distance of one meter already it caused a feeling of nausea.

The burned rice was from a rice stack which had caught fire during the destruction of the harbour installation. What remained of the burnt rice stack had been swept together and this was supplied to us as our food.

The hunger, however, was so great that people who had been imprisoned longer asked for their ration of stinking rice and soup, and even fought for it.

There were no medical supplies, at least they were not supplied by the Japanese.

Concerning this, the Medical Officer, 1st Class, BORSTLIP, who at that time was charged with the medical supervision, can give detailed information. Personally I have witnessed the so-called sick-parade and noticed amongst other things that large virulent tropical ulcers were covered with a piece of paper soaked in a disinfectant. The Japanese did not supply us with this disinfectant. It was smuggled into the prison by the labour gangs. There were many patients suffering from dysentery and malaria and as I was told, many of these wretches, who went about with deep-set and faded eyes even were thrashed by the Japanese when owing to their disease they fouled themselves.

A bin for refuse was placed near the kitchen with a placard announcing "Not allowed to eat from this refuse-bin", or words to that extent. Furthermore, there was a so-called "death cell." Therein were confined small groups of people awaiting their possible execution. I will not easily forget the aspect of these virtually doomed people. Many of them declined victuals from day to day; I was told that these people in the "death cell" did not always regularly get their food. Their very stay in this "death cell" badly affected their physical and psychic disposition. As I was assured, a complaint about the food" resulted in the reduction of three meals to two; I mentioned these meals before. As regards clothing, I can state that practically all clothing had been taken away from the people. Consequently, they looked like vagabonds.

When I arrived in prison, the fear of maltreatment was already so prevalent that everybody tried to stay away from the expense as much as possible, lest to give rise to further ill-treatment. Certainly, I saw some heavy blows struck with the whip and I saw also people in the so-called "lizard" position. The man, who handled the whip, was YAMADA, the prison warden; he was at the same time charged with the supervision in the prison. About executions I can report the following: Except COSUDA and Sergeant J. MEIJER, I learnt that Major BUTTINGA and Sergeant Major KRISTEELS were also executed. The latter was from the Section of Captain KROCK.

My subordinate, Lieutenant WILMGA and Sergeant Major ROBBELMOED were in charge of the defense of Kallewierang airfield, mostly called Kekkas airfield. Both persons last mentioned have probably been executed in revenge for the losses suffered by the Japanese. The Japanese paratroops declared to us that they had suffered considerable casualties and that e.g. a Captain of the Japanese Paratroops was riddled with 82 bullets. The Japanese Lt. Col. MORIUTSCHI, Commander of the paratroops told me when I appeared before the Japanese Court Martial that I had not been able to observe from the air that there

was a small occupation at the airfield, because otherwise he would have landed with his paratroops in the rice fields between the aforementioned airfields and Eakine village. Inhabitants of the Mindanao region whose names I do not know told me that WIELINGA and BOBBENBOND were brutally maltreated before their execution. Concerning Lt. SIGMUND and Sgt. FLIPS, a Dutch sailor, whose name I cannot remember, told me that as a prisoner of war at Laganan he was locked in a shed and that one day into that same shed were thrown the above mentioned SIGMUND and FLIPS tied to one another. They were badly maltreated, i.e. their teeth had been struck out, they urinated blood and they could hardly open their mouths. The questions put to them by the Japanese were aimed at obtaining information about the defense and number of troops in South Calcebes, and particularly concerning the code that was used. According to the Japanese they should be able to give this information since they respectively as lieutenant and sergeant, codewriter should be informed about all secret matters. That must have happened about 24 January 1942. The Japs gave them one night to sleep and think it over, while they were told that if they could not give better answers the next morning, they were to be beheaded. The above mentioned sailor ended his report saying: "I saw them taken away and have never seen them back."

The Japanese doctor, a Captain, at Laganan and some other paratroops told me that there had been some fighting in the surroundings of Anorrong; in the course of that engagement the guerrilla fighters should have been captured and admitted to the Laganan hospital. The Commandant, Sgt. MAIBLER, should have received shot-wounds in the knee. The Japanese paratroops told me that they daily visited the hospital ward and threatened these three men with gestures which indicated that their throats would be cut. Afterwards they laughingly told me that one of the three guerrilla fighters had hung himself and later that Sgt. MAIBLER had cut his wrists with pieces of a broken medicine bottle.

The Japanese told me further, that the wife of K.W.O. Hofman, living in Koneang village should also have participated in the guerrilla fight, probably to avenge the death of her husband and should have been beheaded for that reason.

After the above questions and answers were slowly and clearly read to the witness, he adhered to his statements and did not desire to have anything altered therein; in proof whereof he has signed his statement.

The Witness

/s/ v. d. Berg

裏
面
白
紙

Drawn up in my presence,
The Asst. Judge Advocate
/s/ Soumakil

Thereupon the witness has taken the oath in accordance with his
religious convictions to have told the whole truth and nothing but
the truth.

The Asst. Judge Advocate
/s/ Soumakil

For the confirmation on oath:
/s/ v. d. Berg

Certified a true copy
The 1st Clerk
/s/ (Illegible)

G E A E

Office of the Attorney General
Government Office for
Investigation of War Crimes

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-30. 1260

E1810

Doc. No. 5544

Page 1

Evidence taken in BRISBANE on November 5, 1945, before
Mr. Justice Mansfield.

Mr. Herman DALLINGA being duly sworn gives the following
evidence:

I am a civilian, my full name being Herman Dellings. I was
burgomaster of Menado.

I was interned on 10 January 1942 and on the following day
I handed over the town to the Japanese. They told me then
that I was to be placed in prison. I was put in a building
belonging to a Chinese named Lie Boen Yet, which had been
made into a barracks. Mr. Fockstro and I were confined
in this place. He had been a civil officer dealing with
the rural area, whereas I had been dealing as a civilian
with the city area. I was five days in this Chinese building
and then was taken to the Wilhelmina Hotel, in Menado.
Already there were a number of Dutch men, women and children.
After being kept there for a few days the women were taken
to Tomohon, in the mountains, to the camp there. It was
a Roman Catholic building. The men were taken to the Roman
Catholic school St. Joseph in Menado. I was one of those
taken. There were about 100 of us. There were about 400
women and children sent up to Tomohon.

I stayed with the others in the R.C. building for about a
month during February 1942. On 31 March I went to the
Dutch soldiers' barracks. Whilst in the Roman Catholic
building we did not get anything to eat from the Japanese;
we found some rice from the school, however, and from the
hotel we had brought some tinned vegetables. The Japs
gave us nothing at all. Jap soldiers guarded us. Towards
the end of the month an NCO, YAMADA, came to the camp; he
was in the Jap Navy. He brought us rice - but it was burnt
rice. We had this burnt rice for a whole year.

In the Chinese building Mr. Fockstro and I were asked every
day different questions; one night the Japs took Fockstro
away for further interrogation and when he returned he was
put in jail. Another night they took me away for interroga-
tion, which lasted all night, and they held pistols at my
head. A Jap Colonel and a Staff Officer conducted the
interrogation. After we went to the R.C. building later,
one of the officers visited the place and knocked me on
the face. I fell back. I was not put in jail, however.

裏
面
白
紙

After leaving the Roman Catholic building, I was taken to Teling, the Dutch soldiers' barracks in Kenaflo. There were about 100 men there, including Makstro. I went there at the end of March 1942 and was there to 10 September 1944. There were about 150 men there at the finish. For one year we had burnt rice, ending in December 1942; then we got maize and tapioca. We grew our own vegetables. One day we got 12 kilograms of meat and bones for 150 men. In February 1944 some dysentery broke out; 10 men died. We had no medicines. Twelve men were allowed into hospital, in the R.C. school; most of the men died there, not in the camp. One Roman Catholic priest died prior to that - he was Father Greenan, who died on 19 August 1942. Another man who died there was Korman, on 19 March 1942. The Resident from Banda, Mr. Hirschmann, died from dysentery on 19 March 1944. Brother Gevel died on 16 February 1944; Mr. De Wit died on 1 March 1944; Mr. Veldhuis, Protestant Minister, died on 4 March 1944; a 16-years-old son of Mr. Symons died on 12 February 1944; Mr. Patrie died on 28 February 1944; Mr. Van Bransen, an agent from Iscomptobank, died on 12 March 1944; and Mr. Rector, president of the Court in Kenaflo, died on 29 March 1944.

YAMADA was a Japanese with a long black beard; he was known as Whiskers Blake.

In the Dutch barracks we had to work in the gardens - the big and the small gardens.

Yamada beat everyone. There were no rules in the camp and we did not know what was allowed and what was not; and Yamada used to go and beat the men when they did something suppose not to have been done. 4 January 1943 Mr. Symons was badly beaten; he was accused of having contact with somebody outside; everybody was lined up and in front of everyone Symons was beaten. He was put in goal to 20 October 1943; the cell had only a cement floor; he was with Mr. D'Ancona, who later was killed. D'Ancona also was thrashed by Yamada, for a similar reason; he was beaten with sticks about the kidneys; he was made to hold up his arms and was beaten in that position; the beatings lasted about half an hour. He was unconscious, and the Japs throw water over him; then he was carried away and put in goal for four months. This was at the end of 1943.

裏面白紙

I was bashed and had some front teeth knocked out, by this Yamada.

Half the camp was thrashed by Yamada. In the gaol, Yamada came up to D'Ancona, who could not stand up, and kicked him on the shin, and he got a serious infection. Yamada used to belt people over the head. These bashings occurred quite frequently. The Roman Catholic priest was beaten in this way.

A Mr. Been was taken from the R.C. building, and put in gaol. An engineer, De Wolff, also was put in gaol; then Mr. De Jong. Mr. Been, a trader from the Moluccas, was forced to be a Q.M. for the Japanese; later he was executed, according to my information from Indonesians.

YONI (WUNAI) before the war a Japanese trader, was the man behind the execution of Been; also of the three Chinese -- Lie Bren Yat, Lie Tek Hien, and Lie Goan Ain.

De Wolff was executed on 3 July 1942; and De Jong also on that date. The executions occurred on the Hospital Hill there; I believe they were buried behind the hospital there.

De Jong had had some connection with the Bitoeng fish supplies and was executed for some reason relating to that; De Wolff was executed because he was an engineer and had destroyed some of the works before the Japs arrived.

Mr. Leeuw had been captured and brought in with us; he was executed shortly afterwards. I do not know the date. It was said that this Yamada carried this execution out. Commander of the whole of Menado area was Colonel HASHIMOTO.

On 3 July 1942, somewhere in or about Menado, an American Colonel, two RC priests (Pastor McLahan and Pastor Drone) and a Brother (Bro. Brown), were executed; they were from the Philippines. As far as I know, Yunai or Hashimoto was responsible.

We left the Dutch barracks on 10 September 1944 after Allied bombardments; we had had an American casualty, Billie Green. On 10 September 1944 we were put in the civil gaol in Menado - 10 men to a cell. There were about 150 of us. For three days we got no water or food. From then to 24 October we received a little food. Sick people remained there after 24 October - about 16 of them. I was returned to the camp.

裏
面
白
紙

Whilst I was in geol, people died mostly from dysentery and lack of food. We got no medical attention. Most of the 16 left in geol, died. Anybody becoming sick was put in the geol; and of our camp of 150 men, about 68 men died. Five men were killed as the result of bombing.

In the Barracks we had to dig underground shelters. We had to load trucks. We got some rice once a day. We got no medicines. A lot of men became sick and died, there being no treatment for them. Three died in one day in the camp as the result of starvation, and some because of their malaria. YAMADA later went across to the women's camp; MATSUDA, a former civilian Japanese was a very bad Japanese. He beat us with sticks and with his fists. Mr. Van Ostrum, in camp with me, was badly thrashed there. Watanabe was there for some time - we first encountered him during October 1944. There were never any markings on any of the camps to distinguish them as PW camps.

I was released from internment in September 1945.

Hockstre and d'Ancona were put in geol and later, 19 January 1945, were executed; it was said that Yamaguchi, head of the Tokki Tai, was responsible for this. I believe this occurred in Tondano; they were said to have been executed for communicating with outside people.

Allied airmen caught were killed. I heard that all Allied airmen shot down or landed in Honde were all killed. The Tokki Tai were said to have killed them. When I worked at the Tokki Tai building I saw three airmen - Americans, I believe. We saw them in the geol, about June or July 1945; and I think they were executed in Tondano. Mr. Stellor was put in geol and bamboo splinters were put under his nails; the Tokki Tai did this - Yamaguchi was the head of them.

Mr. Moelensar died from bad treatment. One day his clothes were returned by the Japs and they were all blood-covered. He died on 16 February 1945.

裏
面
白
紙

Dr. NORI was the Jap doctor there. We did not do much about any of us; he only came through our group trying to buy watches; we never got any medicines or anything else from him.

- - -

I swear that the above evidence is true and correct.

/s/ Dallinga

Taken and sworn before me in
BRISBANE on 5 November 1945

/s/ (Signature illegible)
Commissioner

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-30-12(4) 5547

Document No. 547

Page 1.

F/811

C e r t i f i c a t e

The undersigned hereby certifies that the Lieutenant F. W. I. L. head of the War Crimes section of the N.E.F.T.S. has received from the N.E.F.T.S. (N.E.F.T.S.) being first sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

Report on Interrogation H. J. KOEFT, dated November 5, 1946, concerning war-crimes in South-Celebes, with attached report concerning the situation during the occupation of South-Celebes made by H. J. KOEFT, dated November 2, 1945. O. 147/CC.

which document is a part of the official records of the N.E.F.T.S.

Signature:

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel
(SEAL)

Batavia, June 7th, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. L. de VEEPD, first Lieutenant R. W. I. L. Higher official attached to the office of the Attorney-General N.E.F.T.S.

/s/ K. L. de Veeerd

裏面白紙

REPORT ON INTERVIEW WITH DATED 5th NOVEMBER 1945.

by J. JONES.

0*/147/CC

Today, the 5th November, 1945, appeared before me, the Ensign, [redacted] of the investigation regarding [redacted] concerning [redacted] and collaborators in M.E.I.

M. J. KOEHLER, Controller I Class, present residence [redacted] Columbia Camp, [redacted], on interrogation stated as follows:-

"On the 9th February 1942 I was interned in 7 field police huts, where I remained till the 23rd July 1942. There was also a military camp in the [redacted] barracks. In June 1942 a plot was discovered on [redacted] by the [redacted]. [redacted] was [redacted] of the [redacted] the Lt. Col. [redacted], was [redacted] for the same reason. [redacted] the Government officials (M.P.) were removed to the infantry barracks, where at the beginning [redacted] were [redacted] treated, the soldiers on the contrary had a very bad time. They were accommodated with 2,600 men in a camp built for 500. The working parties were badly thrashed for the smallest offence. The [redacted] (brute), [redacted] was in charge of the working parties, and also to all practical purposes controlled the camp. There was naturally a Japanese C.O., but he was never seen. At the end of the year 1942 the conditions of the M.P. officials changed for the worse. We received twice a day 1 ball rice with some salt, nothing else; moreover a dysentery epidemic broke out which weakened the men. In January 1944 we were moved to Pari-Pari, where I saw the leader of the camp, [redacted] (the brute). This arrest nearly proved the ground [redacted] newly planted vegetables with his bare feet. [redacted] found this a heavy insult to the Japanese army, and severely ill-treated him, so that he was later for dead. The last [redacted] was tortured also by [redacted]. In connection with this, a [redacted] was carried out by [redacted] with the [redacted] in [redacted] from Pari-Pari. We lived at [redacted] for a few days. On the 10th and the 21st October 1944 we were bombed by the Americans. 7 internees lost their lives. Since everything was [redacted] we were moved to an emergency camp at [redacted] (4 miles from Pari-Pari). We lived there in [redacted] and [redacted]. Sanitary conditions were extremely bad. In the middle of November a dysentery epidemic broke out; of the 600 men 400 were sick with dysentery, 25 men died of it. Food was insufficient, no meat, vegetables had to be smuggled into the camp, they were dandelions and [redacted]. On the 20th May 1945 we were removed to Bolon, (1,400 m. above sea level). We slept in open bamboo barracks, practically no clothes, and no blankets. We suffered much because of the cold. C.O. was [redacted], who systematically tried to starve us. We received 300 gr. rice per day. Later [redacted] was replaced by [redacted]. We received from him 400 gr. rice per day. The last days of August 1945 we returned to Pari-Pari, where we were liberated.

M.P. Lists were immediately made of [redacted] and collaborators and presented to [redacted] of M.P., but nothing was done about it. The [redacted] are still free, and became leaders of the Soukarno movement. Can nothing be done about this?

This account prepared by me on the 6th November, 1945.

The Ensign, [redacted] [redacted].

裏面白紙

原本不明瞭

21-12-30. 12(11)

F1812

at No. 5855

Page 1

Evidence of Mrs. Ann Lillian POLFF taken on 27 September 1945 at the Prisoner-of War and Internee Reception Depot, Morotai, in the presence of His Honour, Mr. Justice Mansfield.

My full name is Ann Lillian POLFF. I am a widow. My husband was killed in action. I am of Dutch nationality.

I was first interned at Tomohon prison camp but in March 1943 I was removed to Aermadedi camp. The guards at Aermadedi camp were Paula, Colowig and Wanda; they were not Japanese. Altogether, there were eight guards, four of whom were on duty at a time. I have no complaints about these guards.

YAMADA was a Japanese and in control of Aermadedi camp. He used to hit the women when they went outside the camp to try to smuggle in food; we were reported by the guards. YAMADA had any offenders sent to his office and then he would beat them about 10 or 15 times with a whip, the number depending on how energetic he felt. He beat us on the back. I have not actually been beaten myself, but I have seen other women beaten.

I remember the occasion on which four girls were ill-treated by YAMADA on 9 August 1945. The girls were Anke Bloom, Rientje Symons, Rientje Feber and Svanara Steima. They were aged respectively 19, 15 or 16, 14 and 13 or 15.

These girls had been caught out of bounds. It was prohibited to go outside the compound but these girls were looking for coconuts and any food they could find. They were discovered by one of the guards and brought along the main road back to the camp. YAMADA ordered that they be brought to him at his office. Then the whole camp was called up and paraded in front of his office. If anyone had to be punished, we were always paraded in this manner; a bell was rung and we had to line up - women and children.

The four girls were then beaten in turn with a whip across the back and on the arms. I could not say exactly how many strokes each received but they had about 10 or 12.

After the beatings, the girls were forced to stand before YAMADA's office night and day for about a week. Although I am not sure, I think that after the war had ended, they were ordered to stand there another day. They were not allowed to go home and, according to YAMADA, they were not to have anything to eat or drink, but food was smuggled to them. They were compelled by YAMADA to stand the whole time although they had an opportunity of sitting when he was not present; if he was in his office all day, the girls had to stand all day.

When two girls were found outside the compound one day YAMADA deprived two-thirds of the camp of food for one day. There were approximately 340 in the camp altogether.

The condition of the girls mentioned above who were forced to stand before YAMADA's office was near at the end of the six or seven days; they were fairly exhausted. They have now recovered, as far as I know.

裏
面
白
紙

234

Mrs. Symons, mother of one of the girls, was beaten in 1943 before we went to Aernededi, to Tomohon. YAMADA was also in charge at Tomohon. On this occasion, Mrs. Symons tried to smuggle a letter out to one of the drivers of the truck that brought our food. Every ten days our rations were brought, and she tried to get a letter to her husband, who was in a camp about 60 miles distant. She was reported and paraded before YAMADA. We were then all paraded in front of his office and the people in the street were able to look in also. Then he punched her in the face with his fists many times. They were hard punches and her face was all swollen as a result. Also, she had trouble with her ear after the beating. I saw her fall down during the beating and while she was on the ground YAMADA kicked her on the legs; I turned away when he did this. YAMADA then addressed the rest of the camp, telling us that if we were caught out of bounds, we should receive the same treatment and this would be a lesson to us. We were told we were rotten through and through. Mrs. Symons walked around the camp for a little time on the morning she was beaten in order to give YAMADA the impression that she had been affected by the beating, but immediately he had gone she took a few days' rest; exactly how long I cannot say.

Mrs. Radema was also at Aernededi during this year; it may have been about March or a little later. She was also outside looking for coconuts on one occasion and was brought in by one of the police who was dressed in civilian clothes. She was brought before YAMADA and then she was called everything from a dog down and was beaten on the back by YAMADA with a whip. I cannot say how many strokes she received but it was approximately 30; they were heavy strokes. After having given her this beating, she had to stand outside his office for two days and two nights. YAMADA would not allow her to have food but food was smuggled in to her. According to YAMADA, if any person was called before him on a charge of smuggling in food, that person wasn't allowed to have anything to eat.

Mrs. Bruckel was assaulted during 1945 at Aernededi camp. She was found cooking outside the kitchen. We were not allowed to cook outside the kitchen, but sometimes some of the women tried to cook something extra. I saw Mrs. Bruckel being hit in the face by YAMADA; I was about the kitchen at the time. YAMADA sneaked her in the face two or three times with his own hands. Then he sent her to his office. He drew a circle on the ground in the boiling sun and put a guard over her; she was to stand there facing the sun for the whole day. When YAMADA had gone, the guard let her go out of the sun. She was at the office altogether for about two days and two nights.

Mrs. David was also interned in the camp at Aernededi, I think some time during this year. I saw her beaten by YAMADA. We were all paraded again before his office. Mrs. David had been caught cooking outside the kitchen. She had to go to the office and explain what she had been doing and to bring the food along. She also had to stand outside YAMADA's office for about two days and one night, as far as I can remember. We saw her being taken into the office at night but what happened in there I cannot say.

Mrs. Van Dogenner came to Aernededi camp in about September of last year. She was beaten at night. I saw her the following day and she was black and blue and her face was swollen up and her ankle was very sore for two or three weeks after. She had bruises on her ankle and on the calf of her leg, and she was sick.

裏
面
白
紙

The food supplies at Arnededi were very poor. We were allowed 1200 kilos of rice and maize every ten days. There were about 300 or 400 kilos of rice, the remainder being corn. Sometimes we had to grind the corn ourselves and sometimes it was sent to us already ground. For the first few months we received 1200 kilos every ten days but it gradually dwindled to 900 and 800 kilos. Then a Japanese called Takaseki came to the camp and I asked him to look into the matter of food. He said he would see about it and the position did improve after that. We then had only rice.

Beri beri was rampant in the camp and 28 died altogether. The beri beri was the cause of their death. At Torchen for the first couple of months, we were allowed to go to hospital when we were sick but in Arnededi camp we were not allowed, except on one occasion when two women went to hospital and subsequently died; they were for ever gone when they were taken away.

Medical supplies at Arnededi were very poor. YAMADA would give us only 200 quinine tablets for 300 people; this was given us only once. Later, he gave us 300 on one occasion and 700 on another. There was much malaria in the camp. Every time we asked for medicine YAMADA always replied in Malay, "What use have you people for medicine?" The sooner you die the better I shall like it." If anybody was dying and we asked for a light at night, we were not allowed one.

A few children were born in camp. When the first baby was born, the mother was attended by one of the nurses in the camp, who were also internees. The mothers of the other babies born in the camp were sent to the hospital up in the country. There was a doctor there, but he did not bother about them and they were attended by native nurses. The mothers were alright, although they were not supplied with extra food. Some of the children in the camp, I think about seven or eight of those who died were children. All died from beri beri.

When we were interned, we did not take any of our own property into the camp except a few clothes; the Japanese went through our bags and cases and took anything of any value. I managed to save only a gold case.

My little girl now aged five years, suffered from dysentery at the camp. She is at present in hospital.

Whenever YAMADA went to the laboratory he did not bother about covering himself very much. He lived in a bamboo hut with three open sides and although he had a screen he never used to use it but dressed and undressed in front of the women. When he went to the lavatory, he went in cotton shorts only but might as well not have worn anything.

The guards at the gate had to sign for rations coming into the camp. I asked YAMADA once for extra food and we received 900 kilos instead of 800. The guard signed for the 900 kilos but when the food was brought inside YAMADA would take one of the sacks which had been signed for.

We were never visited by any Red Cross people at Arnededi. Japanese officers visited the camp occasionally. One man, TAKASAKI, came about four times. Complaints were made to him which helped us for a few days while he was present.

But as soon as he had gone away the old rations of food were reverted to. TAKASAKI was a bron and a naval officer.

When women died in the camp, other women had to dig the graves and carry the dead to the graves. We also had to dig our own latrine pits.

The washing facilities were very poor. We had no running water and had to go outside the camp with a guard at 4 o'clock every afternoon and carry about 20 buckets of water to the kitchen. After that, we had to carry one or two buckets of water for ourselves. We had to wash our clothes and bath in that water.

When YAMADA was expecting any visitors, he always sent for me and told me how long we would be allowed to talk to them and on one occasion he threatened that if I made any complaints I would be beaten. I did complain, however, but YAMADA did not get to hear about it so I was not beaten.

About four or five days after the signing of the peace, we were allowed to walk about the streets. We were actually released on 15 September 1945.

I would be able to identify YAMADA; he was commonly known as "The Beaver."

I certify that the above evidence is true and correct.

Taken and sworn before me at Morotai

on this 27th day of September 1945.

Signature: /s/ A. J. Mansfield /s/ A. E. ROLFF
Commissioner

I have this day seen the Japanese named YAMADA and have identified him as the person mentioned in my evidence as being in control of Aermedadi camp.

- /s/ A. L. ROLFF - - - - -
28 September 1945

裏
面
白
紙

CHRISTIAN HENDRIK WENSVEEN, being duly sworn, gives the following evidence:

My full name is Christian Hendrik Wensveen.

Prior to the war I was a member of the Militia. I was taken prisoner in Makassar and remained in the camp at Makassar for 1½ years. I was arrested because I had been seen with Cortmans, my colonel. I was taken to the Japanese Gestapo House on 3 June 1942 and remained there until 30 September 1943. I was put into a cell 2½ metres long and 2 metres wide; there were eight people altogether in this cell. We were made to sit up and were not allowed to speak at all during the day but at about 8 o'clock at night if the sentry was good he would let us lay down until 7 o'clock on the following morning, when we had breakfast. The food was very bad and insufficient in quantity. We had no food at all for the first three days and after that we received only a handful of rice twice a day. All the other people were kept in the cell with me. I was beaten with a stick for 14 days all day long and also at night time. The Japanese wanted me to give information and when I kept silence he continued to beat me. He hung me up by the feet and twisted me around and then let me go so that I spun around. When I was beaten I was standing with my hands above my head. For the first two days I was hung up by the feet for about five or ten minutes on each occasion. The Japanese responsible for this was named Oku. Nobody besides the Japanese and myself was present at the time. The Japanese would also beat us if we told them we were not being treated well. Oku also burnt me under the arms with a cigarette lighter and also beat me about the face with his fists. He made me sign a document which he would not translate for me and I also had to put my thumb print on a blank paper; what he wrote above it I do not know.

While I was in this prison camp I saw many people beaten, including a woman, Mrs. Parinussa. The Japanese called me over and when I went inside the building I saw this woman tied with her hands behind her back. The Japanese told us that we all must watch what he was about to do. He pulled up her clothes and pushed a stick into her private parts; this was done in front of all the people present. She was also slapped and when she was released she fell down. My wife then took her to her cell; she was in the same prison camp. The Japanese responsible for this was Simitsu.

裏
面
白
紙

I saw my wife hit with a stick by Monabe but I took the stick from him and told him we did not beat women. Mrs. Marks was also beaten but I do not know the Japanese responsible although I think he was a sergeant-major. I could identify him. One of the Indonesians, Maedoe, also beat the prisoners; he was promoted by the Japanese to the position of sentry and he gave the men much less food than they needed. Other Japanese guards at the camp were Mizaka, Yamasaki and Nakashima, who was a particularly bad fellow. He used to beat the prisoners without reason, both with his hands and with a stick. One Japanese sergeant was very good to us and very kind to the women; he never beat any of the prisoners. The sick men at the camp were not given any medical treatment.

I then went over to the Japanese military prison and remained there until 5 October 1944. This was a very bad prison and we were very much overcrowded. When I was there there were more than 100 prisoners, 10 of whom died from dysentery and beri beri. Sick men were not given any food for two or three days and they died also from starvation as well as dysentery and beri beri. One particularly bad sentry was Watanabe. He tied us up in a sitting position and if we moved at all he would beat us. Many prisoners were treated in this manner. They were beaten with sticks and sometimes with the flat of a sword.

On 5 October 1944 I went to the Indonesian prison at Liensiebu, where I remained until 24 June 1945. I told the sentries there not to beat me because when the war was over I would remember them, and as a result they were a bit afraid of me. One Indonesian guard named Abdul Hamid used to sneer at us. The food at the camp was not very bad; we received rice for two months and after that we were given maize. Many of the prisoners suffered from dysentery. One of the Japanese, Sumi, who was a good man, put me in charge of the kitchen and the health of the men improved then. Many had ulcers and medicines were very scarce.

I then went to Makale and stayed there until 13 August 1945. I was locked in a room there. In the morning we were allowed to go to the lavatory but we had no water. We received food twice a day and it was insufficient in quantity; we received only rice and maize. Medicines could not be obtained for those suffering from malaria. There were 13 of us in the room and two women also had been brought to Makale. Yabe was in charge of this prison camp.

裏
面
白
紙

When I was in the Tokai Tai prison at Lakassar, we were sometimes not allowed to go to the lavatory for three or four days and then only for two minutes. We used to have small tins in the cell which we emptied when we went to the lavatory. We were not allowed to use soap or to wash at all.

In December 1943 I was taken to the Japanese headquarters in Lakassar and was there questioned and beaten with a stick and punched by a Japanese Lieutenant (Junior Grade). I was handcuffed when I was beaten. I had to hold a can of water out in front of me on another occasion and the Japanese also screwed a stick into my foot. I was given rice three times a day which amounted to a smaller quantity than we received in the two meals previously and was totally insufficient.

I certify that the above evidence is true and correct.

Taken and sworn before me)
at Lakassar on 25 October)
1945.)
/s/)
Commissioner)

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-30, 1000

E1814

DOCUMENT NO. 5523

PAGE 2

TRANSLATION:

I, Djon Sempok, of Menadonese race, and rank of gunner 1st class military number 32150 saw evidence of commission (of a crime) which took place at Lolobata, Halmahera March 1944 as set forth below:-
At the time when I was engaged in boat fishing I encountered villagers at sea and they told that behind the village of Lolobata there was a Menadonese tied to a tree. I came straight to the place mentioned but the man tied there had been beheaded while his body remained tied but the man's head had been buried. By the man's uniform and his body I knew him and witness that it was that of an acquaintance of mine named SUKAMUL of Menadonese race and rank of fusilier. Subsequently I got to know that the aforesaid had been tied up and beheaded by Japanese whose place was not far from the place of the commission of the Crime because he tried to save a young female relative, who worked at this place, from the Japanese.

Kereuka 5 December 1944.

I who make this declaration and set my hand hereto swear before an officer of NIO

Sgt. SAMPOK
Sgt. K. A. de WINTER, Lt. NIO

'INTERROGATOR'S note:- The young woman was a forced inmate of a brothel.

裏
面
白
紙

330

241

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned COLONEL J. J. DE MEER, first Lieutenant R.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of THE NEDERLANDS FORCES IN THE EAST (N.F.E.), being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed reports are full, true, complete and accurate copies of the original eleven documents entitled:

"Duff's Interrogation Report (No. 730) of Sampek Ejen; (No. 803) of Tatala; (No. 1404) of Kalliojo bin Dariman; (No. 1475) of Among bin Sedji Soedjalar; (No. 1477) of Borehas bin Brehim; (No. 1404 corrected) of Kalliojo bin Dariman; (No. 1544) of Antook bin Tassan; (No. 1543) of Sino bin Larassan; with annexed six Malay Statements (and English translations) of the same witnesses, concern the murder of three Indonesians, name of DIAK (Sumatran), LAJAPA (Buginese) and SUDAPIL (Manadonese), by Japanese on the I-land of Palnahera in the month of, respectively, April 1945 and March 1944, numbered 1 to 104."

which documents are part of the official records of the N.F.E.

SIGNED:

()
(S E A E)
(/s/ Ch. Jongeneel)
()

Batavia, June 7th 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de MEER, first Lieutenant R.I.A., Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney - General R.I.A.

/s/ K. A. de Meer

裏
面
白
紙

21-12-30, 100

E1815

DOCUMENT NO. 5529

~~War B. No. 242-511~~

Sheet A

XI. ATROCITIES A. Factual - Declaration:

Boelle-Wasile Bay
Halmahera Sep 43

Before me

M. B. Bell NIO

I who sign here under HOESEIN bin Abdollah of race Boegis saw the murders of two men as stated below:

In the month of September 1943, date I have forgotten, at about 6 p.m. I saw two Jap. superior officers accompanied by soldiers, go to the sea shore to the front of a coolie barracks, all were fully armed. They were all Japanese. The names of the aforesaid superior officers were OKI and WATA both Captains.

Whereupon there took place:

1. The beheading with a sword by an unknown Jap of a Boegis from Makassar named SOENOCESI which was done under the orders of OKI and WATA aforesaid. Soencesi was head overseer of coolies.
2. The bayoneting to death of a Javanese named SIBALI who worked as an overseer of coolies by a Japanese name unknown but under orders also of OKI and WATA aforesaid.

Both corpses were burned in one hole and buried there.

Hollandia 19 Mar 45
I who make this declaration sign and swear before an Officer of NIO.

Before me,
M. B. Bell NIO (signed).

Hoesein (Signed)

243/2

裏
面
白
紙

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed reports are full, true, complete and accurate copies of the original documents entitled:

1. NEFIS reports of interrogation of HOSSAIN bin ABDULLAH (No 1565) of SIMON bin LADIMAN (1916), and of MOHAMAD BIN KADIR (No 1822)
2. Sworn statements in Malay (with English translations) of the same informants, dated respectively Hollandia 19 March 1945, 10 April 1945 and 13 April 1945.

which documents are a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

(
 /s/ Ch Jongeneel)
)

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de WEEED, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

裏
面
白
紙

21-17-30.100

1816

Doc. No. 5530

Corrected copy page 1

AFFIDAVIT
of
JOHAN MAIRUHU

On Friday the 5th of May 1945 there appeared before myself, Eduard Jan Uhlenbeck, Police Officer 1st class, a man of Ambonese race named Mairuhu Johan, 35, occupation overseer in a NICA hospital in Morotai, who stated as follows:

At the time that I was employed as a cook for the Japanese Heiho's in August or September 1944 in Kampong Soegita, Morotai, I went to Tandjong Baroe to get coconuts. There I met two Indonesians named Saribin and Moehammad. These two men confessed to me that they were spies working for the U.S.A.. Saribin was fully equipped with a wireless-set and Moehammad was his assistant. They both told me that they had landed from a U.S. submarine with rations for only one and a half month. But since they had already been on the island for nearly two months and had no food left, they were compelled to ask me for food. Upon the request of these two spies, I gave them food four times. Also someone else from the village, by the name of Celoe, gave them food.

When my food that consisted of saigo was exhausted, I asked help from Celoe to supply the two spies with food from his garden at Tandjong Gorano. At the same time I warned Celoe not to reveal this matter to anyone, not even to his wife, because it was a matter of extreme secrecy. These two spies remained hidden in a cave, close to Celoe's garden in Tandjong Isioe. However Celoe became afraid, as the Japanese issued a warning that whoever failed to report such things, he and his whole family would surely be put to death.

Celoe reported the matter to the village-headman, named Soerabaya Djcemroet, and the latter informed the Japanese. Subsequently, I was called up, tied and beaten in order to make me confess everything that had happened.

The Jap. spy named Mohamad Liem also interrogated me. After being interrogated for two days, we were sentenced to death by beheading, whereupon six Japanese took us to the jungle. We were made the kneel and were bound with an iron chain. Then the Japanese cut our necks with a sword. This happened approximately on the 15th of September 1944 at 7 a.m..

These beheaded were:

1. Celoe.
2. Saribin.
3. Mairuhu, Johan (witness, not killed).
4. Moehammad.

裏
面
白
紙

332

244

After some hours I regained consciousness and could breathe again. I fled, and after three days walking I struck upon the U.S. forces which had landed in Morotai, and I was brought to and treated in the U.S. hospital.

After the above has been read out to MAIRUHU, JOHAN, I (MAIRUHU JOHAN) acknowledge that it is the truth and I affix my signature in the presence of the judicial officer.

Witness,

Signed, Mairuhu

This statement is made on oath.

Morotai 5 May 1945.

Signed: E.J. Uhlenbeck.
Police Officer 1st class.

裏
面
白
紙

Certificate

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS), being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed reports and photos are full, true, complete and accurate copies of the original documents entitled:

1. NEFIS Interrogation Report No. 1509, Informant Johan MAIRUHU,
2. Malay Sworn Statement of Johan MAIRUHU, dated Merotai 5 May 1945, with annexed English translation,
3. Two photos of Johan MAIRUHU after treatment,

which documents are part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE: CHARLES JONGENEEL

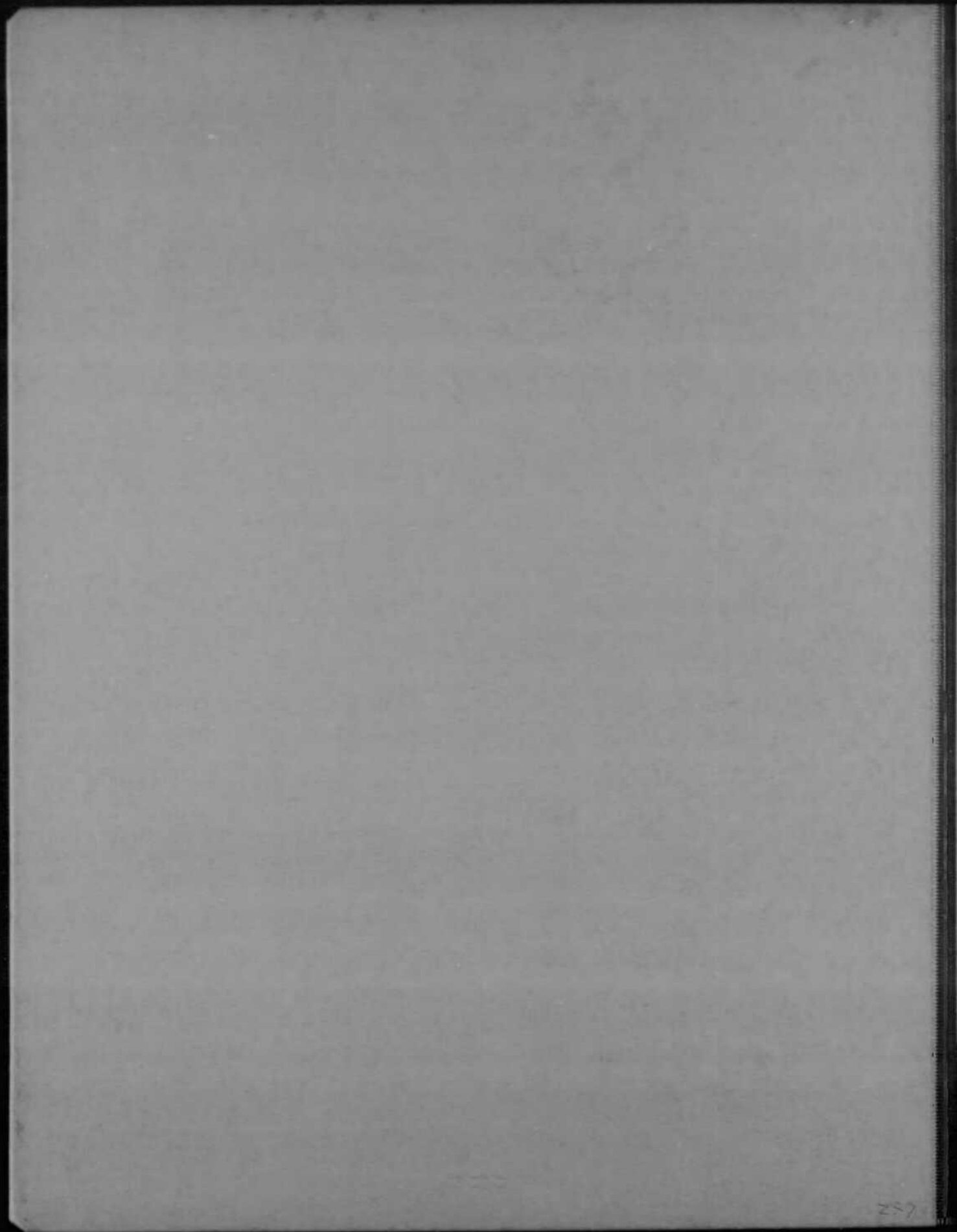
(SEAL)

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946.

Subscribed and sworn before me K.A. de WEEFD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

SIGNATURE: K.A. de WEEFD

裏
面
白
紙



裏
面
白
紙